

*Poetry*

REESE LIBRARY  
OF THE  
UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA.

*Received*

*May 1884*

*Accessions No. 25078*

*Shelf No.*

*95-3  
R284*

*1866*

*V. 2*









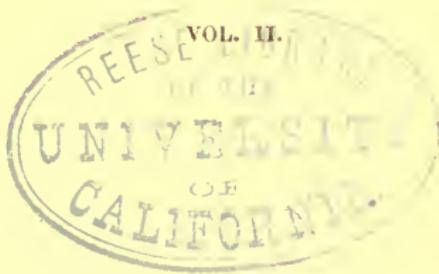
# P O E M S

BY

THOMAS BUCHANAN READ.

A NEW AND ENLARGED EDITION.

IN TWO VOLUMES.



PHILADELPHIA:  
J. B. LIPPINCOTT & CO.  
1866.

Entered according to Act of Congress, in the year 1859, by

THOMAS BUCHANAN READ,

in the Clerk's Office of the District Court of the District of Massachusetts.

122634

16  
100  
2-

## CONTENTS OF VOL. II.

---

### THE NEW PASTORAL.

	Page
INTRODUCTION . . . . .	9
PRELUDE . . . . .	13
THE NEW PASTORAL . . . . .	19

### THE HOUSE BY THE SEA.

PART FIRST . . . . .	261
PART SECOND . . . . .	337

### MISCELLANEOUS.

THE SINGER . . . . .	401
DRIFTING . . . . .	409
CHURCH'S "HEART OF THE ANDES" . . . . .	414
BRUSHWOOD . . . . .	416
<hr/>	
NOTES . . . . .	425



T H E

N E W P A S T O R A L.



TO

CYRUS GARRETT, ESQ.

THOUGH

This Poem

SHOULD PROVE AS LASTING AS THE IRON YOU HAVE FORGED,

OR AS TRANSIENT AS THE SPARKS FROM YOUR ANVIL,

WHATEVER ITS FATE MAY BE,

IT IS

AFFECTIONATELY INSCRIBED TO YOU,

BY

THE AUTHOR.





## INTRODUCTION.

---

If from this oaten pipe—

Plucked from the shadow of primeval woods,  
And waked to changeful numbers by strange airs,  
Born by my native stream, in leafy depths  
Of unfrequented glades—somewhat of song  
Pour through its simple stops, and wake again  
In other hearts what I have felt in mine,  
Then not in vain I hold it to my lips,  
And breathe the fulness of my soul away.

My theme, the country—worthier theme is not  
In all the tomes which star the centuries,  
From blind Mæonides to Milton blind!  
Oh! would that I, with all my living sight,  
Might see the least of what their blank orbs saw;  
And seeing, wake but once their kindling note,  
And, unappalled, attempt their solemn bass;  
Then would the song behind the argument  
Halt at less distance. As it is, I sing,

Conscious of the disparity, and tremble,—  
As who might not? But what mine eyes have seen,  
Ears heard, heart felt, my muse shall teach in numbers;  
Not with a bondmaid's hand, but housewife's care,  
Who holds chaste plenty better than rich waste.  
And not of wars terrestrial or of heaven,  
Or of a hero, whose great name, ablaze  
With glory, lights the annals of an era,  
My pipe proclaims; but of that pastoral phase,  
Where man is native to his sphere, which shows  
The simple light of nature, fresh from God!—  
That middle life, between the hut and palace,  
'Twixt squalid ignorance and splendid vice;—  
Above, by many roods of moral moves,  
The Indian's want, and happily below—  
If the superior may be called below—  
The purple and fine linen;—the broad plain,  
Where rests the base of our protecting walls,  
Where many labour, though but few take note,  
And prop the world, as pillars prop a dome.  
Of trial and of triumph is my song,  
Of maidens fair and matronhood sublime,  
Of iron men who build the golden future,—  
Heroic wills, by which the hugest oak  
Is broken like a sapling; and to which  
The wilderness, the rank and noxious swamps,  
Inhospitable hills, renouncing all  
The incumbrances of ages, bow and bear  
The burthen of the harvest.—This my song.  
Scorn not the muse, because mid scenes like these  
She loves to wander; and, with calm delight,  
Prefers to dwell among the rustic homes,  
Where sweet Content, beside the well-swept hearth,  
Sits like an angel, and will not depart.

To this the plush and curtains of the proud,  
The stucco and thin gilding of the town—  
In halls where Luxury, excited, sees  
A thousand repetitions of herself  
Caught into shadowy corridors, afar,  
Of glass in glass interminably lost—  
Were cold and naked as the winter-shed,  
Through which the snow falls filtered to the floor,  
Piling the cheerless drift. Let me but look  
On Nature through the tranquil change of day—  
The common shade and sunshine—and on life  
Which, unambitious, seeks no other hues  
To show her fair, or hide deformities.  
Ye who would seek for aught, beside such light  
And beauty as are found in summer fields,—  
For theories new, where splendid errors shine,  
And charm like syrens, while they drown the soul,—  
For aught of song which, covertly, dispreads  
The seeds which shall breed poison in the dews,  
And round the foot of our great sheltering Tree,  
Give root to vines, with odours breathing bane,—  
For any mystery deeper than which lies  
Between the bounds of human wo and bliss,—  
May close these harmless pages and pass on:  
The truths I seek lie round us in the sun.  
There are whom neither sun nor shade delights—  
One warming not, the other is not grateful;  
Who rest so deeply dungeon'd in themselves,  
No sound can waken, and no light attract;  
Who lay approving hands on Nature's head,  
Too wise to sit, recipient, at her feet:  
The applause of such lies not within the pale  
Of my ambition. Though my song may be  
The transient music of a spring-time runnel,

Which may not last the season through; — or though  
My light be only as an evening-taper  
Placed in the casement of a hill-side home,  
Which, ere the midnight, in the socket dies; —  
Still will I hold the satisfying trust,  
That some there are who, in a transient brook,  
Can find a music which may give them joy;  
Or pleasure in the taper, lit at eve  
To send its ray aslant the peaceful vale.  
And yet one higher hope still lights my toil,  
And cheers the darkness when the lamp grows dim;  
And I have pledged me in the heart to fill  
The compass of this wish, if in me lies  
Strength, native and achieved — and heaven vouchsafe  
What else is needful, equal to the task! —  
Let me but place one stone within the wall —  
While the stout masons, with great plumb and line,  
Are laying the foundations, broad and deep,  
Of native mind, to be a temple, and  
A future tower of strength, — let me but place  
One stone within the wall, where worthier are,  
Inscribed with Poesy! — no other word!  
Whether the name of him who placed it there  
Go with it, is but little; and should be,  
In the just balance of true poets, — naught!

Florence, 1854.



## P R E L U D E.

---

A VISION strode before me toward the west,  
What time the day let drop its golden shield—  
A giant form with sun-illumined face:  
His hue was like the last dull bar that falls  
At eve athwart the hill-tops. From his brow,  
A plume of many colours 'gainst the sky  
Blazed like a torch-flame. In his tawny hand  
A mighty bow he bore—so tall, its top  
Flamed in the sun-down, while the low extreme  
Trailed the dusk dews, unseen, along the vale.  
His eyes were deep, cavernous, unsubdued—  
So deep, a curse seemed crouching in their depth—  
And bent with fixed and melancholy stare;  
The sun a target to his arrowy sight.  
He took no note of where his footsteps fell—  
No sound of tread, no rustle in the grass  
Ran herald to his coming—all was soft  
And noiseless as the owl's wing. His lips

Were set in uncomplaining firmness ; his right hand  
Grasped, as with joy, the trophies at his girdle.  
From his huge breast no word of sadness broke—  
Not even a sigh to startle the calm hour !  
And yet not voiceless was the air ; small sounds,  
Faint murmurs, delicate whisperings and low songs—  
The cadence of invisible choirs, perchance,  
Of aboriginal elves, which fly the haunts  
Of pallid Saxons as a child a ghost ;—  
A choral sorrow, as if leaves and flowers,  
The sprites of wood and stream and water-fall,  
Were pouring out a burthen of despair,  
Filling the ear of twilight, rose and rose,  
Thrilled to the faint stars brightening overhead,  
And fell and fell, until the deep lake heard  
The shy nymphs answering from their caves forlorn.

## C H O R U S.

## I.

O, mighty spirit, flying, ever flying !  
We are the woodlands—hearken to our wail !  
Our poplars trembling and our maples sighing,  
Our great oaks bowing, as before a gale,  
Our pines all sorrowing and our aspens dying,  
Our sycamores with terror growing pale,  
All mourn thy flight. Oh ! turn to their embraces,  
Nor let the sunshine gloat upon their vacant places !

## II.

O, mighty spirit, speeding, ever speeding !  
We are the hills and valleys thou hast loved !  
Here rest your sires, their dead hearts freshly bleeding  
Beneath thy flight, while they lie unremoved !

Above their shrines dull foreign herds are feeding,  
 And glides the grating ploughshare unreproved.  
 Oh! turn again—repel the foe's advance—  
 Rebuild your midnight fires, and weave your warlike dance!

## III.

O, mighty spirit, fading, ever fading!  
 We are the springs and brooklets, rivers, lakes!—  
 We miss your maidens—miss your children wading  
 Along our sands and pebbles; and where breaks  
 Our lightest ripple now, it dies upbraiding  
 The lonely marge, and every fountain aches!  
 Your light canoes lie warping on the shore,  
 Half-buried in the sand! Oh! turn to us once more!

## C H O R U S O F A L L .

O, mighty spirit, flying, ever flying!  
 Thou wilt not stay and smile on us again:  
 Our hopes are ashes, and our hearts are dying,  
 Our garlands are transmuted to a chain;  
 Our necks beneath the conquerors are lying,  
 The toiling yoke succeeds thy peaceful reign!  
 The clouds have ta'en thee! We have looked our last,  
 And mournful memory now alone can bring the past.

The song was ended and the shade was gone,  
 Lost in the fiery forests of the sun.  
 But often since, as Eve her mantle drew  
 O'er her chaste bosom, stepping from her cave,  
 Where all the day she nods above her urn  
 Of dews and perfume, sentried by her owl—  
 The muse has watched in the departing west  
 Mid visionary landscapes, rivers, lakes,

O'er purple prairies, and through golden woods,  
This flying shadow with his blazing bow  
And flashing arrows, flaming as they flew,  
Chasing the deer whose antlers mid the stars  
Flung up the lustre of the dying day;  
Or o'er the fallen bison saw him stand,  
His red foot glowing in its gorgeous mane.

Such was the vision and its flight: and when  
All this had passed—the shadow and the song—  
A lovelier music to the spiritual ear  
Swelled through the starry air and filled the vale,—  
Sounds which seemed born in heaven, and poured  
From out the constellations in the East.  
Scarce sweeter were the melodies, methinks,  
Heard by the shepherds on far Bethlehem's plain,  
What time the flocks, waked by the midnight dawn,  
Greeting the fancied advent of the day,  
Arose, their fleeces dripping fresh with dew,  
And cropt the wet grass in the amber light  
Of that one star which ushered in a morn  
That circles all the years, and, brightening, sheds  
Its radiance through the ages.

## C H O R U S O F S P I R I T S.

## F I R S T S P I R I T.

I am the fairest spirit breathed from God—  
Not mine the praise, but His—  
And where my foot-prints sanctify the sod  
There peaceful plenty is.  
Hail, happy land! your ancient night is through—  
Receive us and be blest!  
From this celestial urn of holy dew  
I here baptize the West!

## SECOND SPIRIT.

I am the child of her whose voice but now  
 Made musical the air ;  
 I bring the laurel which shall bind your brow,  
 I come to place it there.  
 I bring the sword so tempered in the glow  
 Of Courage, Truth, and Right,  
 Its keen edge severs at one steady blow  
 The tyrant's chain of might !  
 Unsheathed still let it gleam athwart the land,  
 The light of peace or ire ;  
 Its flash shall be as lightning in your hand —  
 Its stroke, a bolt of fire !  
 I bring the buds of future centuries  
 To bloom upon your breast —  
 They hold the dews of Freedom — and with these  
 I here baptize the West !

## THIRD SPIRIT.

I am that spirit born in Paradise,  
 When man's first parents erred,  
 And the deep judgment thundered from the skies  
 The dread commanding word.  
 I walked with them through far and thorny lands,  
 In desert realms unknown,  
 And taught them toil, until their tender hands  
 Were tawny as my own.  
 I bring the axe, the sickle, and the plow,  
 Whose use alone gives rest —  
 And with the dews which fell from Adam's brow,  
 I here baptize the West !

## FOURTH SPIRIT.

I am that spirit who, in ages gone,  
No certain shelter found;  
But here, at last, I hail the peaceful dawn,  
And bless the sacred ground.  
Mine was the name the joyous angels sung,  
To cheer the shepherd's ear;  
And with that Star I into being sprung,  
And with that Star am here.  
And with this palm-branch, plucked from off the stem  
Of Heaven's own tree of rest,  
And dipped in dews which fell o'er Bethlehem,  
I, too, baptize the West!

The chorus died; and presently the sound  
Of falling forests, and the woodman's blow,  
Of millwheels labouring in the stream, replied,  
With one loud voice, to welcome in the band:  
Then all was silent as befits the night.

## THE NEW PASTORAL.

---

### BOOK FIRST.

FAIR Pennsylvania! than thy midland vales,  
Lying 'twixt hills of green, and bound afar  
By billowy mountains rolling in the blue,  
No lovelier landscape meets the traveller's eye.  
There Labour sows and reaps his sure reward,  
And Peace and Plenty walk amid the glow  
And perfume of full garners. I have seen  
In lands less free, less fair, but far more known,  
The streams which flow through history and wash  
The legendary shores—and cleave in twain  
Old capitals and towns, dividing oft  
Great empires and estates of petty kings

And princes, whose domains full many a field,  
Rustling with maize along our native West,  
Out-measures and might put to shame ! and yet  
Nor Rhine, inebriate reeling through his hills,  
Nor mighty Danube, marred with tyranny,  
His dull waves moaning on Hungarian shores—  
Nor rapid Po, his opaque waters pouring  
Athwart the fairest, fruitfullest, and worst  
Enslaved of European lands—nor Seine,  
Winding uncertain through inconstant France—  
Is half so fair as thy broad stream whose breast  
Is gemmed with many isles, and whose proud name  
Shall yet become among the names of rivers  
A synonym of beauty—Susquehanna !  
But where, fair land, thy smaller streams invite  
With music among plenteous farms, I turn,  
As to a parent's fond embrace, and lay,  
Well pleased, my way-worn mantle by, and shed,  
With grateful heart, from off my weary feet  
The white dust gathered in the world's highway.  
Here my young muse first learned to love and dream—  
To love the simplest blossom by the road—  
To dream such dreams as will not come again.  
And for one hour of that unlettered time—  
One hour of that wild music in the heart,

THE NEW PASTORAL.

21

When Fancy, like the swallow's aimless wing,  
Flitted eccentric through all moods of nature—  
I would exchange, thrice told, this weary day.  
Then were yon hills, still beautiful and blue,  
Great as the Andes; and this rushy brook,  
Which the light foot-board, fallen, turns aside,  
A torrent voluble, with noisy falls  
And gulfy pools profound; and yonder stream,  
The fisher wades with ease to throw his bait  
Into the larger ripple, was a river  
To measure Jordan by! For then my thoughts  
Were full of scriptural lore, oft-heard at morn,  
And in the evening heard, until the place  
Became a Palestine, while o'er the hills  
The blue horizon compassed all the world.

Adieu to Fancy! Let me ope the gate,  
Wide as the lane it bars, and cool my feet  
Along the grassy path, and turn with joy,  
As erst, to yonder chapel on the hill.  
Lo! the calm Sabbath sanctifies the air,  
And over all, from God's uplifted hand,  
The silence falls, and, like a blessing, lies  
The stillness on my spirit. The sweet sounds,  
Which unprohibited from Eden time till now  
Have charmed alike the day of toil and rest,

Alone assail the ear, making the quiet heard,  
Soothing the soul as with a psalm ! Yon bird  
Which soars and falls, swinging its way thro' heaven  
On airy billows, and this brook which sings  
The better for the obstacles opposed,  
As bards have 'done, together with the sounds  
Of lesser note, which come from those small choirs  
In leafy chapels closed, make to the ear  
A music lovelier than the brazen notes  
Blown through the serried pillars of cathedrals.

It is the Spring time : April violets glow  
In wayside nooks, close clustering into groups,  
Like shy elves hiding from the traveller's eye ;  
The mellow air, which from the woodland comes,  
Is full of perfume shed from opening buds.  
There the young maple, earlier putting forth,  
In memory of the past dead Autumn gleams,  
And waves its purple torch ; and o'er the spring,  
The willow its own sprouting in the pool  
Hangs watching ; while the dryad in its branches  
Is dreaming of the hours when that fair maid,  
The child and light of yonder cot, shall come  
And, kneeling, laugh above her urn to see  
Her sweet face wrinkled by prophetic waters.  
The plough in this broad field with upthrown share,

There left at yester sunset, lies at rest  
Along the midway furrow. Here the maize  
Shall rustle through the summer; while near by  
Already the live grain, which 'neath the snow  
Slept the white winter through, sends up its green  
And whispers in the sunshine.

Lo! anon,

From hillside homes and hamlets in the vale,  
One after one, in Sabbath garb arrayed,  
Their mantles breathing of deep oaken drawers  
And antique chests, the people throng, and take  
The various pathways which converging lead  
Here to this quiet shrine among the elms.  
Oh, happy hour, beloved of peace and heaven!  
Around, and over all, the white calm lies  
Flooded with perfume and mysterious light;  
So sweet, so beautiful, it seems a day  
Lost out of Eden! See, where children come,  
Like hopes unchecked, still running in advance,  
With innocent laughter, but not over loud,  
Plucking the purple violets by the way;  
While from their feet the butterfly, released  
But yesterday from out his winter cell,  
Darts up with devious flight, and, like a wisp,  
Wavers across the meadow! Happy sounds,

By happier faces followed, still approach.  
What round and ruddy cheeks are there, to which  
Health, like the sun, with daily welcome comes,  
Leaving the impress of his glowing hand !  
But suddenly their tongues to whispers low  
Drop, as their eyes look wondering on the stranger,  
And into decorous columns, two by two,  
They file before me with shy glances cast  
From shadowy brims and snowy hoods turned back,  
By matron care arranged. Some in their hands  
Bear the small volume—book of praise or prayer;  
And some with freedom-loving feet released  
Printing the dusty path, their little shoes,  
For Sunday polished, carry at the side,  
To be resumed at yonder stile which gains  
The highway near the church. And, following, soon  
The larger people come; the youths and maids  
Joining their steps as chance or fancy leads;  
And, after these, stout men with faces brown,  
And browner hands which on the plough-helves took,  
Ungloved, the last week's sunshine. At their side  
The matrons with fair brows but half-way cleared  
Of household cares, which, oft accomplished, still  
As oft recur, monotonous, only cheered  
By virtuous sense of duty and the light

Of happy children, or encouraging words  
Heard at the well-served meal; or better still,  
Finding approval in their own calm hearts,  
Whose gentle tempers round their daily toil  
Shed music and a halo else unknown.

Here following still, with reverend steps and slow,  
Their garments venerable with age, and out  
Of joint with modern custom, come the sires  
And mothers of the country, silver-haired.  
One leans upon his cane, with knotted hands,  
An oak long bowed and gnarled by tempests; one  
Stands upright as a winter pine. To-day  
He comes not in his long surtout of drab—  
The coat of many capes and sweeping skirt,  
Brushing the stubble, proof to winds rheumatic—  
Now laid aside until November calls,  
But in the spring-time garments of the past.  
See what a brow is there, where Time delights  
To place the warning record of the years!  
Note the calm eye, grown mild with light of wisdom!  
Assisted by his arm his partner, bowed,  
Walks tottering, with a palsy-shaken head,  
And mumbling to herself. Perchance she dreams,  
Within her hazy brain, of that bright hour,  
Now buried beneath half a century,

When on that selfsame arm she proudly leaned,  
And, with the blush of youth upon her cheek,  
Crossed this same pasture, and, returning, heard  
And answered to another name. Her hopes  
Of earth have all been realized—her dreams  
Have, one by one, gone floating down the past,  
Like bubbles in the sun, where envious years  
Have touched them into nothing, and now point  
Derision at the empty places. Thus  
Full many a heart grows old, and spirit bowed,  
In intellectual want—a poverty  
Scarce second to the need of bread! For what,  
When all the joys which stir our inward life,  
And wake a pleasure in the blood, are dead  
Or dying at their sources, can renew  
Long past enjoyment, like the power of thought  
Drawn from a wisdom gleaned in fields of knowledge?  
And many a life, before its time, thus wilts  
And withers to the root, and to each wind,  
Adverse or fair, rustles its sad complaint,  
Which else should sway with music. They should store,  
Like bees in summer, for their winter want,  
Nor leave improvidence to clip their wings.  
Not so the form she leans on: unto him  
Each sight and sound of Nature is a page

Full of fresh thought and pleasing contemplation.  
A man not deep in books, but in research,  
Among the hidden lore which round him lies  
Most practical; and all the neighbourhood  
Holds him an oracle, and reverence pays,  
As well they may; for he, within these bounds,  
Has held the keys of knowledge many a year,  
Teaching in yonder rude house in the grove.  
All these are of his scholars—first to last  
Have laid their little books upon his knee,  
And stumbled through their lessons undismayed,  
Guided with kindness; and in every heart  
Is Master Ethan filially remembered.  
His son, a man of mild and easy mood—  
A nature far more gentle than befits  
One who must struggle with a stubborn soil—  
Walks hearkening to his sire's discourse. And next,  
Lo, the staid matron, with emphatic step,  
Whose every movement speaks her stately soul—  
The undaunted mistress of her narrow realm,  
With all th' amenities which goodness gives—  
A woman fit for heroes to call mother!  
With form less tall and full, the daughter comes,  
Her blonde hair waving round her gentle brow—  
A face to be remembered, and, methinks,

Not easily forgotten ; for that eye,  
So deep and blue, where starry truth abides,  
As in the fabled well, once on your own  
Falling, with its miraculous pure light,  
Stays not upon the face, but to the heart  
Looks in, as through a casement, and the soul  
Then feels as if an angel, going by,  
Had glanced within, and left its smile in passing !  
And should your feet e'er wander to these vales,  
The farms of Hazel-meadow, many a tongue  
This picture shall attest, and, as they speak,  
Mark if the sigh comes not with confirmation.  
For there are hearts to which that face hath grown  
A part and a necessity, as grows  
A child unto the sunshine of a household ;  
And oft the neighbouring groves shall hear her name,  
As some lone peasant takes his woodland way,  
Recalling the bright summers of the past.  
“ Olivia !” they’ll sigh, with slackened pace,  
And all the leaves reply “ Olivia !”  
Yet unattended by the swains gallant,  
Nor yet free mingling with the joyous groups  
Of neighbour-maidens, from her childhood known,  
She keeps her Sabbath way ; still cheerful, though  
Her eyes are now more kin to tears than smiles.

Nor are cold glances, sidelong looks unkind,  
And jealous hate, accusing her of pride,  
From former playmates cast upon her now;  
But words all gentleness, and eyes all love,  
Meet her where'er she turns, which kindly say,  
If not in language, in each tone and act,  
“We know, dear friend, the secret which you keep,  
And whence the fountain of that springing tear  
The smile not wholly hides. We know the pain  
Which cankers at that rose upon your cheek.  
We also grieve the absence which you grieve,  
And mourn the distance 'twixt his heart and ours,  
And pray for his return. Ships come and go,  
The sea gives up its living, day by day,  
And presently our Arthur shall return,  
Full of brave life and wisdom—shall return,  
Glowing with noble thoughts and filled with hope,  
The promise of great actions. Then, beneath  
The summer shade, or by the blazing hearth,  
His voice shall cheer the noonday or the eve,  
Recounting, with accustomed eloquence,  
Rare tales of travel, intermixed with song.”  
Such is the comfort in each look and word  
Which soothes awhile her fancy, but not long;  
For absence is a shadow which no light

Can utterly dispel—a prison door,  
Before the spirit, made of grated bars,  
Through which the brightest day can only send  
A checkered sunshine. Here next, following, come  
The happy members of the parson's household ;  
And last, with thoughtful care conning, perchance,  
The plain, unwritten sermon of the day,  
The parson walks, a man of fifty years,  
Who half his life has laboured in this field,  
Baptizing, marrying,—and burying oft  
Where death had put asunder. His broad brow  
The quiet storehouse is of wisdom, learned  
From open nature, and vouchsafed from God.  
All week he tends within his noisy mill,<sup>1</sup>  
Whose wheel now hangs and dreams o'er yonder  
stream,  
And bends his brawny shoulders to the sacks  
Which daily cross the threshold; or among  
The ceaseless jar and whirr of rumbling stones,  
And clattering hoppers, garrulous with grain,  
He walks amid the misty meal, and plans  
The solemn lesson for the coming Sabbath.  
His heart is full of boundless sympathies :  
The stranger and the friend, the erring or  
The good, come not within his genial voice

Or smile, but they go hence with firm resolve  
For happy change, or strengthened in the right.  
The old or young, departing, bear away  
The influence of his spirit in their hearts,  
E'en as they bear the mill-dust on their garments.  
The sire of Arthur he, the youth who now  
Wanders in foreign lands, by romance led,  
Bearing the hearts and hopes of many hence ;  
But chiefly hers, long deemed by all his choice.

By various ways the people still come in :  
Here on the hillside path, with swinging arms,  
Weaving the air with visionary shuttles,  
Gaunt Bowman mounts, ascending as on treadles—  
Bowman, chief weaver of the vale ; his wife  
Close following, like himself, arrayed in suit  
Of homemade russet. Down the dusty road  
The vehicles, of various forms, approach :  
The rattling wagon, out of joint and loose,  
With temporary seats, and difficult  
For unaccustomed riders ; and the chaise  
With rocking motion, easy as a chair,  
Drawn by a jogging steed whose shoulders still  
Feel the fresh record of the yester plough.  
Some, rudely mounted as equestrians, come ;  
The switch held upward, like a sword ; the horse,

With swinging head, blowing the foam in air :  
And here, anon, the family steed is seen  
Bearing a double burthen with slow pace.  
How all the landscape, with the Sabbath scene,  
Smiles with a bland and staid propriety !

About the chapel door, in easy groups,  
The rustic people wait. Some trim the switch,  
While some prognosticate of harvests full,  
Or shake the dubious head, with arguments  
Based on the winter's frequent snow and thaw,  
The heavy rains, and sudden frosts severe.  
Some, happily but few, deal scandal out,  
With look askance pointing their victim. These  
Are the rank tares in every field of grain—  
These are the nettles stinging unaware—  
The briars which wound and trip unheeding feet—  
The noxious vines, growing in every grove !  
Their touch is deadly, and their passing breath  
Poison most venomous ! Such have I known—  
As who has not ?—and suffered by the contact.  
Of these the husbandman takes certain note,  
And in the proper season disinters  
Their baneful roots ; and, to the sun exposed,  
The killing light of truth, leaves them to pine  
And perish in the noonday ! 'Gainst a tree,

With strong arms folded o'er a giant chest,  
Stands Barton, to the neighbourhood chief smith ;  
His coat, unused to aught save Sunday wear,  
Grown too oppressive by the morning walk,  
Hangs on the drooping branch : so stands he oft  
Beside the open door, what time the share  
Is whitening at the roaring bellows' mouth.  
There, too, the wheelwright—he, the magistrate—  
In small communities a man of mark—  
Stands with the smith, and holds such argument  
As the unlettered but observing can ;  
Their theme some knot of scripture hard to solve.  
And 'gainst the neighbouring bars two others fan,  
Less fit the sacred hour, discussion hot  
Of politics ; a topic, which inflamed,  
Knows no propriety of time or place.  
There Oakes, the cooper, with rough brawny hand,  
Descants at large, and, with a noisy ardour,  
Rattles around his theme as round a cask ;  
While Hanson, heavy browed, with shoulders bent,  
Bent with great lifting of huge stones—for he  
A mason and famed builder is—replies  
With tongue as sharp and dexterous as his trowel,  
And sentences which like his hammer fall,  
Bringing the flinty fire at every blow !

But soon the approaching parson ends in peace  
The wordy combat, and all turn within.  
Awhile rough shoes, some with discordant creak,  
And voices clearing for the psalm, disturb  
The sacred quiet, till, at last, the veil  
Of silence wavers, settles, falls ; and then  
The hymn is given, and all arise and sing.  
Then follows prayer, which from the pastor's heart  
Flows unpretending, with few words devout  
Of humble thanks and askings ; not, with lungs  
Stentorian, assaulting heaven's high wall,  
Compelling grace by virtue of a siege !  
This done, with loving care he scans his flock,  
And opes the sacred volume at the text.  
Wide is his brow, and full of honest thought—  
Love his vocation, truth is all his stock.  
With these he strives to guide, and not perplex  
With words sublime and empty, ringing oft  
Most musically hollow. All his facts  
Are simple, broad, sufficient for a world !  
He knows them well, teaching but what he knows.  
He never strides through metaphysic mists,  
Or takes false greatness because seen through fogs ;  
Nor leads 'mid brambles of thick argument  
Till all admire the wit which brings them through ;

Nor e'er essays, in sermon or in prayer,  
To share the hearer's thought; nor strives to make  
The smallest of his congregation lose  
One glimpse of heaven, to cast it on the priest.  
Such simple course, in these ambitious times,  
Were worthy imitation; in these days,  
When brazen tinsel bears the palm from worth,  
And trick and pertness take the sacred desk;  
Or some coarse thund'rer, armed with doctrines new,  
Aims at our faith a blow to fell an ox—  
Swinging his sledge, regardless where it strikes,  
Or what demolishes—well pleased to win  
By either blows or noise!—A modern seer,  
Crying destruction! and, to prove it true,  
Walking abroad, for demolition armed,  
And boldly levelling where he cannot build!

The service done, the congregation rise,  
And with a freshness glowing in their hearts,  
And quiet strength, the benison of prayer,  
And wholesome admonition, hence depart.  
Some, loath to go, within the graveyard loiter,  
Walking among the mounds, or on the tombs,  
Hanging, like pictured grief beneath a willow,  
Bathing the inscriptions with their tears; or here,  
Finding the earliest violet, like a drop

Of heaven's anointing blue upon the dead,  
Bless it with mournful pleasure; or, perchance,  
With careful hands, recall the wandering vine,  
And teach it where to creep, and where to bear  
Its future epitaph of flowers. And there,  
Each with a separate grief, and some with tears,  
Ponder the sculptured lines of consolation.

"The chrysalis is here—the soul is flown,  
And waits thee in the gardens of the blest!"

"The nest is cold and empty, but the bird  
Sings with its loving mates in Paradise!"

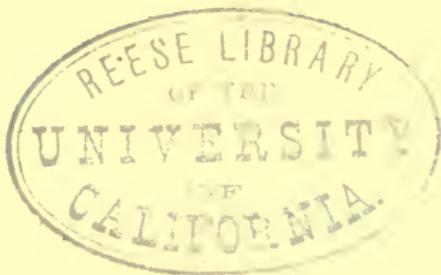
"Our hope was planted here—it blooms in heaven!"

"She walks the azure field, 'mid dews of bliss,  
While 'mong the thorns our feet still bleed in this!"

"This was the fountain, but the sands are dry—  
The waters have exhaled into the sky!"

"The listening Shepherd heard a voice forlorn,  
And found the lamb, by thorns and brambles torn,  
And placed it in his breast! Then wherefore mourn?"

Such are the various lines; and, while they read,  
Methinks I hear sweet voices in the air,  
And winnowing of soft, invisible wings,  
The whisperings of angels breathing peace!



## BOOK SECOND.

WHERE now Olivia, joined by her one friend  
And confidant, Amy, the wheelwright's daughter,  
Turns from the church, a youth from yonder town,  
The village of the vale, the postman's son,  
With courteous greeting, unobserved bestows  
A missive blurred with foreign stamps, through which  
The cyphers of her name are dimly seen.  
Swift darts the flush across her cheek and brow;  
Her brain is reeling with the sudden joy;  
She clasps the letter as 'twere Arthur's hand,  
Then slips it in her bosom, where it hears  
The impatient fluttering of her happy heart.

Both silently pursue their homeward walk,  
With arm affectionate at each other's waist.  
No lovelier picture e'er shall bless the vale  
Than those two maidens strolling down the fields,

Their faces beautiful with various thoughts ;  
One lost 'mid visions rising in her soul,  
Until her eyes grow dreamy with love's dew ;  
The other, with warm pressure of the arm,  
And tender looks, pronouncing sympathy !

Their pleasing pathway leads by yonder grove ;  
But scarce their footsteps skirt the silent wood,  
When Amy, with a shudder, checks her pace ;  
Olivia recoils, and both stand still !

Lo ! the weird dame of Oakland stops their path !  
A beldame, bowed, bearing a bunch of sticks  
To light her evening fire. Her shreds of hair  
Floating in snowy wisps beneath her hood,  
The toothless visage, shrivelled, pinched and cramped  
By years which well nigh span a century's gap,  
Make her, to youthful eyes, a sight uncouth ;  
And even the whisper of her name oft sends  
An ugly phantom to the urchin's pillow,  
Smoothing his wry face in the covers hid.

Her voice is like the creak of withered boughs !  
And, with a smile across her frosty face,  
She summons the half timid maids approach.

Lo ! there the living allegory stands  
Of Winter beckoning to young May and June !  
“ Hey-day ! fair lasses, I've a word for you ! ”

She cries, and holds her shrivelled finger up.  
“Can you tell why the blue bird, on yon branch,  
Is singing so? Ah, silly hearts, to say  
It sings for simple pleasure! Know you why  
This brook, which through your fathers’ meadows  
flows,  
Makes such sweet music and so swiftly runs?  
Ah, no; you have not pondered on it well.  
The blue bird is a young man’s heart, forsooth;  
The brook, the heedless fancies of a maiden.  
One sings, with all its art, to win a mate;  
The other hurries, without knowing why,  
Until it meets the river. There—go! go!  
And when your sweethearts next shall clasp your  
hands,  
Ask them, in autumn, whither fly the birds?—  
If they depart in singing pairs together?  
And tell them how the winter shall come in,  
And choke the brook with ice till it is dumb!  
Yet, stay! you are, I see, the wheelwright’s daughter  
What doth he with the chips about his door,  
That a poor soul is not allowed to have  
A shaving but to light her faggots with?  
Who grudgeth splinters may, himself, want logs;  
Who gives no drink, may have his well go dry!

The kind man's wheat is seldom trampled down,  
Nor oft his fence-rails feed the poor man's oven;  
His herds come home, not worried by the dogs;  
His horse, astray, is not put into pound!  
When you are married, teach your husband this,  
If you would have him thrive. But, mark you, first;  
Beware the brightness of your coal black eye,  
For it may fascinate to your own harm!  
I have a parable for you:

A little bird there was would sing,  
Would sing with all its throat,  
And sang so loud that every wing  
Came hurrying to the note.

A sailing hawk, among the rest,  
On spotted pinions came,  
And floated east, and floated west,  
Still circling near his game,  
Until she fancied every breast  
Must feel an envious flame!

His eye was on the silly bird,  
It made her heart rejoice;  
She thought, too true, the great hawk heard,  
With deep delight, her voice.

And, nearer still, she saw him stoop,  
On wheeling pinions gay—  
The noblest wing, of all the troop,  
She fancied his that day—  
Till, with one sudden, cruel swoop,  
He bore her far away !

Your sky now shines as bright as this o'er head,  
But I can see, as over yon blue hills,  
The white clouds rising which, before the night,  
Shall fill the land with thunder and with rain.”  
Thus speaking with a frown, she clears her brow  
And to the other turns :—“ And you, I see,  
Are daughter to good neighbour Baldwin here.  
You have a lover—ay, I know it well—  
I rocked his cradle when he was a child,  
And promised him a sweetheart fair and kind ;  
And as I said, a sweetheart, how he laughed,  
And clapped his dimpled hands, as if the word  
He could not comprehend, had music in’t.  
And, then, upon the day that you were born,  
I took you, in your little robes of white,  
And, on a pillow, bore you to the window.  
‘ See, there,’ said I, ‘ your sweetheart, in the field,  
Is chasing butterflies among the clover !’

And then you smiled. It may be fancy, still,  
Methought, I saw you smile as you smile now !  
Come to my cot, anon, if you would know  
The mystery of the future—when the moon  
Is in the crescent, come ! And, mark you well  
To view her o'er the shoulder on the right ;  
For she is jealous, and, viewed otherwise,  
Can work you direful mischief. When you plant,  
Either your hopes or flowers, oh ! then beware !  
Consult her pleasure, and look out the signs,  
Else will they bear you thorns, and never roses  
And tear the hand which planted ! Call me witch,  
Or what you will ; but only this remember,  
When evil I predict, beware—beware !”  
Thus saying, she adjusts her twisted load  
Of gnarled sticks, and turns into the grove,  
Shaking her warning finger as she goes.  
“ Nay, Amy dear, mind not the snarling dame ! ”—  
Speaks mild Olivia, comforting her friend ;—  
“ Her brain is far more crooked than her body ;  
Her temper is as crabbed as a thorn,  
Which, when an ill wind blows, can only chafe  
And worry its own branches ! Mind her not !  
’Tis evident she holds a harmless grudge.  
Poor soul ! I needs must pity her—so old,  
And so forlorn—she must be miserable ! ”

To which the other answers, with a shudder,  
"Some say she is a witch, and can work harm,  
Send sickness 'mong the cattle, and brew storms!"  
"Mere superstition!" cries her friend. "'Tis wrong,  
'Tis sinful, to hold such belief of one  
Whom God has made, even as he has us!  
The height of her pretence is but to tell  
The fortune, from the hand, as many do,  
Which hath no further harm in it than this,  
That some there are, who, foolishly, have faith,  
And wait her promises, with hope or dread.  
Why, I, myself, will turn a cup, and read  
The accidental figures in the grounds,  
And thereby, with shrewd guesses, tell the future;  
And yet I am no witch! I pity her:  
And I have heard my grandsire often say,  
There was a time when she was young and fair,  
And light of heart, as either you or I;  
And how she was betrothed, and how the war  
Left her as friendless as we see her now.  
Suppose—but, no, we will not think of that;  
But let us pity the poor crone, and pray,  
When we grow old, we may not be like her."  
Thus saying, they approach diverging paths,  
And, after sweet adieus, take separate ways.

## B O O K   T H I R D.

How, o'er the silent fields, the white heat gloats  
And shimmers like a silver swarm ! Anon,  
A distant rumbling shudders through the air,  
Shed from those domes of thunder in the west,  
Which swell and rise, and, brightening, as they swell,  
Show the black walls beneath, from out whose ports  
The flash shall lighten and the rain be poured !  
The warning given, the various stragglers hear,  
And note it well, and hasten to their homes.  
Olivia, now, hath crossed her native porch  
Where, earlier arrived, the family sit.  
There, unappalled by unmolesting friends,  
The russet wren glides in among the vines,  
And adds another strand unto its nest,  
Then, on the neighbouring trellis, pours its song.  
The poor man's cottage is its favourite haunt ;

And he is poor, indeed, who to his roof  
Can welcome not the yearly visitor,  
To cheer his door with music ! There, too, comes,  
But less to be desired, the boring bee  
Blowing his warning horn, and in the wood  
Mining his secret galleries secure.  
A carpenter is he who for himself  
Builds, and destroys for others ; while the dust  
Of his incessant saw upon the floor  
Demands the busy broom. Some on the face  
Wear the white badge of innocence, and these  
Fall frequent captives to the boy who frights  
The smaller children with the stingless shape.  
The wayward swallows flicker through the air,  
Or, safely sheltered 'neath the mossy eaves,  
Sit chattering scandal at their clay built doors ;  
While others, with a taste for soot and smoke,  
Dart down the chimney, with a muffled noise,  
Echoing the distant thunder. For these sounds  
Olivia hath no ear, nor any eye  
For aught save that dear page o'er which she pores,  
Reading it with her heart as with her sight !  
Secure from all intrusion, there she sits  
Beside her chamber window. O'er the sill  
The creeping vine looks in, and on her brow,

Flushed with delight, the passing air is shed  
Fresh with the perfume of the coming rain;  
And ere she is aware the darkness falls,  
Deeper than twilight, and the first big drops  
Rattle like pebbles on the sultry shingles,  
And splash the window-ledge. Then bursts the  
shower,

And roars along the roof. The while, outside,  
The housetop smokes with the rebounding spray;  
The troughs with fulness choke and overrun;  
And noisy water, streaming from the eaves,  
Deepens the furrows in the earth beneath.  
Or, if the shower abates a breathing spell,  
The crooked flash blinds the calm instant, when  
The sudden thunder stamps upon the storm,  
And fiercer, fuller, louder than before,  
The drowning deluge pours, and frights the house  
To silence and to wonder. Still she reads,  
And thus the tenor of the letter runs:—

“The lands which I most wished to tread,  
The scenes which I most wished to see,  
The shrines of the immortal dead  
Have known me, and I now am free

There is no chain the tyrant makes  
So strong as that of young Desire,  
No chord the syren Music wakes  
So sweet as Fancy's pilgrim lyre.

I've traced the chain which led me on,  
And saw it fall, like links of sand,  
And followed till the charm was gone  
From Fancy's harp-awaking hand.

If for myself I lived alone,  
If there was no fond heart to greet  
With love the fulness of my own,  
I here could deem my life complete.

Desire achieved is pleasure lost—  
Hope dies when cold possession comes—  
And Memory poorly pays the cost  
With her exact and formal sums."

Thus far she reads, and with a tremor stops.  
A tear is on the page—one mournful tear—  
As it would blot the last sad verse away.  
Who tells me Love is blind? Oh, say not so!  
He is an Argus in the soul which sits

And watches with an hundred tireless eyes—  
A diligent recorder of each act  
And word is he. The steward of his house  
Sleeps not in indolence beside the wine,  
Or squanders among strangers, unrebuked,  
The master's wealth! And still Olivia reads :—

“If I have said, a hope achieved  
Is something lost, oh! do not frown;  
Nor let your gentle mind be grieved  
That love when won is pleasure flown.

For, in my inmost heart, I hold  
Our love was never here begun;  
But, old as our two souls are old,  
It dates more cycles than the sun.

That somewhere, in God's outer space,  
Our spirits had together birth,  
With kindred ties, no time or place  
Can utterly destroy on earth.

Then since our love was never won,  
And cannot wilt in sun or frost,  
Still let me sing, as I have done—  
‘Desire achieved is pleasure lost!’”

Her heart, rebuked, is touched to tenderness,  
And through the starry light of swimming tears,  
Too happy to be shed, she reads again :—

“ Thy brightness so encircles me  
I cannot reach its bounds,  
What though my footsteps daily trace  
The paths of foreign grounds ?

I walk in an unbroken dream  
Of thy remembered light,  
A moving dome it glows by day,  
A sheltering arch by night !  
My waking hours in peace are spent—  
I sleep as in a guarded tent !”

Oh, love, thrice happy love, that thus can make  
A day of darkness, and, at noontime, shed  
A light which gilds the sunshine ! Nought she hears,  
Nor sees the swelling freshet in the vale,  
The stream, a roaring torrent, bearing down  
Dead limbs and fallen trees, and in its wrath  
Leaving the meadows fenceless, and, anon,  
Robbing the woodman of his winter cords.  
Still, as the rain assaults the roof, she reads :—

"I see Italia, with her spires and domes,  
Her pinnacled cathedrals and her towers,  
Her castles, and gray ruins, and the homes  
Of splendid infamy in princely bowers!  
Here Sin and Shame together herd, like gnomes  
Mining in secret, and here Hunger cowers,  
And squalid Want before the palace waits,  
And stays the stranger passing at the gates!

Where Art, of all the good which hath been, lives  
Holding decaying state, half imbecile,  
Like Tyranny, and now no more receives  
The aid of genius, but with fading smile  
Lives on the past; or, if a new hand gives—  
As Allston and Thorwaldsen gave erewhile—  
An impulse to her old triumphal car,  
It is not native here, but comes from far!

Where once the North, in swift destruction skilled,  
Trampled the arts to ruin, now, behold,  
Across the Alps it comes again to build;  
And the New World, with reverence for the Old,  
Sends her few sons, with native ardour filled,  
Lending new life where all is dead and cold.  
The Tuscan capitol and haughty Rome  
Grow prouder while they hold our sculptor's home.

But all these glorious galaxies of art—  
This antique world—this garden of the past—  
Not long can bid the dream of home depart.  
The marble Venus hath a charm to last  
With those alone who wear a wandering heart.  
Beside the Apollo, watching where is cast  
His long gone arrow, oft I stand and see  
Its far flight ever guiding back to thee.

Oh ! for one hour along the quiet lane,  
Which leads between the school and thy dear home,  
To breathe those tender April vows again !  
Or by the stream, or through the woods to roam,  
As we were wont when summer held her reign,  
Conversing love, though from our lips might come  
No sound of words ! Oh, sighing hearts, give o'er,  
Ye yet shall sing together as of yore !”

The page is finished, and a sudden glow,  
Sent from an iris towered in the east,  
Sheds o'er her face its lustre, till she sees  
And blesses the bright bow, as happy sign  
And confirmation of her lover's words !

## BOOK FOURTH.

THE storm is past; but still the torrent roars,  
Louder and louder, with incessant swell.  
The brook, near by, hath overswept its bounds,  
Drowning its tallest rushes; and the board  
Which made the path continuous to the school—  
And where the children loitered to behold  
The minnows playing—now is borne afar,  
Sweeping above the bowing hazel tops.  
Within the opening west, the careful sun—  
Like one who throws his mansion doors apart,  
And looks abroad, to scan his wide estate—  
Is forth to note the progress of the storm,  
And what its rage hath wrought. Afar and near,  
The clouds are all ablaze with amber light;  
The earth receives it, and the fields look glad;  
And still the rainbow, brightening as it grows,

Rises and bends, and makes the perfect arch.  
All crowd the porch, and wonder at the flood,  
With various surmises and alarms;  
And Master Ethan takes his hat and cane,  
(“Pilgrim,” he calls the cane, for it hath been  
Through many generations handed down,  
Since first some long gone ancestor had found  
The straight stem growing in an English grove  
And gave the ivory top,) “Pilgrim” he takes,  
And strides across the vale. Not winding round  
By easy paths, but with a course direct  
O'er fences and ploughed fields, to younger feet  
Forbidding, bends his steps, and gains the mill;  
And lo! the sad fulfilment of his fears!  
The dam has burst! and, with a roar of triumph,  
The freshet mocks the miller as it flies.  
There stands the parson, there his good wife stands,  
Surrounded by their children, and with words  
Of wonder and of comfort Ethan comes.  
The miller takes his sympathizing hand,  
And in reply makes answer with a sigh—  
“He rules the storm, the floods are in His hold,  
He gives and takes, and doeth all things well!”  
The sun goes down; the day departs in peace;  
And through the vale the starry tapers gleam,

Signals of household calm, from cottage homes;  
And here and there, perchance, the slender ray  
Conducts the venturous feet of rustic swain,  
Who seeks the fireside where the maiden sits  
Expectant of his step and welcome knock.  
Not thus Olivia waits; but even thus,  
Beside the wheelwright's evening-lighted hearth,  
Her gentle friend, with an uneasy breast,  
Holds anxious quiet till her lover comes.  
Not long she waits, but, with a fluttering heart,  
Hears his approach, and welcomes him with smiles  
And maiden blush discreet. The well-pleased sire  
Takes, with rough grasp, the youth's smooth hand in  
his,  
And points the place of honor by the fire.  
The matron, with misgivings in her mind,  
Bends the cold nod, and, bustling for a while  
About her household cares, withdraws in doubt  
Shaking her dubious head. Not so the squire:  
He sits and lights his pipe, in social mood,  
Which, oft as jovial converse lets go out.  
As oft the glowing ember reillumes.  
At last, with easy tapping at the jamb,  
The ashes fall; the pipe is laid aside,  
And he departs, and leaves the room to love—

To happy whisperings, breathing words so low  
That nought is heard except the cricket's song,  
In chorus with the simmering of the log  
And muttering flame, which hath a voice prophetic.  
Oh, Muse, forbear ! Although 'mid scenes like this,  
Thy wont is ever to draw softly near,  
And sit eavesdropping at the door of Love !  
Forbear, forbear ! and be no record kept,  
Except within the pages of their hearts,  
For Time hereafter to peruse with joy,  
Or Grief to blot with tears. Or if to note  
Thou needs must lend thine ear, approach, invade  
The sanctuary, by intruding feet  
Seldom assailed—chief bed-room of the house—  
And say the tenor of the long dispute.  
“He is no choice of mine,” so speaks the spouse.  
To which the squire demands, with testy words,  
“A reason, wife, a reason ?—without that  
Your talk is but an idle wind, to which  
My set conviction is no weathervane.”  
“Well, call it but a wind,” the wife replies ;  
“But 'tis a wind which runs before the storm,  
And tells which way the bitter cloud is coming.  
And, as for reason, it is quite enough  
My heart mislikes him, and I never found

My instincts wrong. Besides, you know the dream  
I told you of." To which the husband answers,  
.With growing tartness, "Wind—heart—instinct—  
dream !

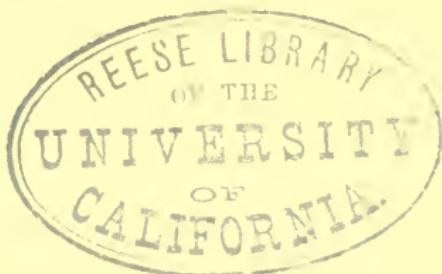
A woman's reason truly ! Now hear mine :  
The youth is comely, and our daughter loves him,  
And, fresh returned from college, is well bred,  
With so much learning that the neighbourhood  
Looks on him wondering, and the loutish swains  
Eye him with jealousy. Who, more than I,  
Should know the advantage of a well stored mind ?  
Hence am I magistrate ; and he may be,  
As he is like to be, the people's choice,  
And take his seat in Congress. Then remark  
What honour follows, which must e'en reach us."

To which the wife—"Were he the Governor,  
I would not bate a jot what I have said.  
Where goes my liking not, I ask no honour.  
He is no choice of mine. You may despise  
The dream I told you ; but I say his eye  
Is just the eye that glittered in the snake ;  
So like that, when he looks at me, I shudder,  
And chiefly when he smiles. And he wears rings—  
I like not that—the snake was also ringed."

"Tush, woman !" cries the squire, interrupting ;

"Look Reason in the face, and put to blush  
Your childish superstition ! Answer this :  
Who hath the largest farm in all the State ?  
Who the best cattle ? Who the fullest purse ?  
And is not this his heir ?" The spouse replies,  
With bitterness which gives each sentence strength :  
"How was the farm procured ? Bit after bit,  
By cunning tricks of law. If each had theirs—  
The poor man, and the widow, and the orphan—  
Those cattle would go home to different stalls.  
Case after case hath come to you for trial ;  
And you should know—for it hath oft been said,  
Oft been a taunt our children heard at school—  
That you gave favour 'gainst the poor man's cause.  
Oh, Walters, many a time as I have heard  
Some neighbour here recount to you his wrongs,  
My heart has ached, and indignation flamed,  
Until I wished that, in your icy stead,  
I might sit there and hold the whip of Justice !  
He, too, is maker of that poison drug  
Which blights the land with poverty and woe.  
His still-house knows no rest, by day or night,  
Until one needs must think a demon tends it.  
Oh, he hath much to answer for, and grows  
More fat in sin than body ! E'en the swine

He yearly bloats for slaughter at his troughs,  
Roll in less ugliness than he to me.”  
The husband, angered, scarce can find reply ;  
He feels the truth, but will not leave his point ;  
His judgment, like a wayward child rebuked,  
Grows sullen and determined in the wrong,  
But presently responds :—“ Well, say no more ;  
When weds the maid, the maid shall have her choice,  
And if it be this youth—so let it be.”  
To which the wife makes answer with resolve :—  
“ I shall forbid, and if against my voice,  
Encouraged on by you, the girl shall go,  
Then be what mischief follows at your door—  
I’ll none of it.” The voices cease ; and now  
The stars of midnight glimmer o’er the vale ;  
The wheelwright’s gate swings in the silent dark,  
And one lone rider occupies the road.



## BOOK FIFTH.

THE lamp, renewed, still sheds a cheerful light,  
Hope lends a halo to its steady blaze;  
And through the casement beam the westward stars,  
Taking their noiseless way, and shining still,  
Though sleeps the world and there are few to note.  
And thus, encouraged by example high,  
The Muse awakes her simple theme and sings,  
And breathes, in the attentive ear of night,  
The song to-morrow may refuse to hear.  
When comes the tumult of the noisy day,  
And the great city, like a cataract, swells,  
Pouring its drowning tide of toil and trade,  
Not Pan's own pipe might bid it turn and hark,  
And, hearkening, be refreshed,—much less the tune  
Floating unskilful from these rustic stops.  
Oh, thou To-morrow! wherefore wilt thou rise,

And shake the quiet from thy garment's fold,  
E'en as a lion shakes the dream of peace  
From out his mane, and springs upon his prey ?  
As on the Sabbath, birds and brooks will sing,  
The flowers come forth and gentle airs shall breathe,  
Laden with perfume ; yet wilt thou go forth,  
Girded with love of transient gain and power,  
As if the world of beauty and of song  
Behind the gates of yesterday lay closed !  
Oh, rapid Age, where tends thy noisy course ?  
Thy roaring wheels affright me, and I shrink—  
Shrink to the wayside hedge, and stand appalled ;  
And, 'mid the smoke and discord, blindly ask  
The question none will spare the time to answer !  
Where tends thy course ? To that white mart of  
Peace

Where Wisdom, on the perfect throne of Knowledge,  
Reigns absolute, and Justice, loving all,  
And by all loved, hath dropped her useless scales ?  
Or to the realm of Discord, where the walls,  
For their stupendous height, shall one day fall,  
With louder ruin, round the homes of men ;  
And this huge tower aspiring to the heavens,  
Which Science daily rears, be stayed at last  
With multitudinous jargon of wild tongues ?

Vain question, where no voice will make reply.  
Time only answers in the distant future,  
So far his words faint in the midway air,  
Or come in broken murmurs, like the sea's,  
Dying uncomprehended. Still my soul  
Holds faith in man and in his progress faith ;  
Since not alone 'tis his, but God's.

Day dawns,

And with it swell the sounds, afar and near,  
Of lowing cattle and the crowing cocks.  
From farm to farm the wakening signals run,  
And the blue smoke ascends. The sheep, released,  
Leap the low bars and, following their bell,  
Go bleating to the pasture. And, anon,  
The ploughman drives his team into the field,  
And treads the furrow till the horn recalls.  
Meanwhile the kine their generous udders yield,  
And fill the sounding pail, till it o'erruns,  
And drips the path with foam. Then, at the spring,  
The snowy liquid poured in careful rows,  
And on the watery slabs arranged to cool,  
Gleams like a series of full moons. Afar  
The giant forge, at labour 'mid the hills,  
Throbs sullen thunder from its iron heart,  
And 'neath yon poplar, bursting into bloom,

The lesser anvil rings. While from the cot  
Which on the breezy upland greets the east,  
The windows blazing with the morning red,  
The loom makes answer with its busy beat.

Look in to-day upon the murmuring school.  
There sits the old man at his wonted desk,  
Round which the scholars stand in crescent rows,  
Class after class, the oldest coming first ;  
Then, gradually descending, till the child  
In russet slip comes tottering to his feet,  
And finds a place upon the knee of age,  
Where dimpled fingers point the letters wrong,  
Or stray unchidèd to the master's watch-seals.  
How like a hive, the busy school house hums !  
Till comes the hour of recess, when in streams,  
With laughter loud, they pour into the air,  
And join in various games. Two desks there are,  
Which hold for all especial charms ; and oft  
The smiling children mark them out, and point  
On one the deep carved "O." Six times the Spring  
Hath breathed its odours round the sacred place,  
Since here the boy engraved the charmed cypher ;  
And yearly the tradition is passed down,  
"There sat Olivia, and here Arthur sat."  
Now bloom the orchards, and the noisy bees

Sing like a wind among the snowy boughs.  
The occupants of neighbouring garden hives  
Are there, in full communities, to mine  
The odorous Eldorado ; and the wasp  
Dropping his long legs, like a flying crane,  
Lights on the flower, and, with his ready sting,  
Threats the intruder. There the humble-bee  
Comes booming, and departs with laden thighs.  
The yellow-jacket, small and full of spite,  
Bedecked in livery of golden lace,  
Comes with the fretful arrogance of one  
Who plays the master, though himself a slave ;  
And over all, the tyrant of the hour,  
The kingbird, hovers, darting on his prey ;  
And takes the ventured argosy of sweets,<sup>2</sup>  
Then boasts his conquest on the adjacent branch,  
Where, like a pirate hauled against the wind,  
He waits another sail. From limb to limb,  
The birds which here delight to build their nests—  
The blue-bird, and the robin, and the small  
Gray wood-pecker—now flit among the flowers,  
Until the air is full of life and song,  
As it is full of perfume. Now begins  
The housewife's happiest season of the year.  
The ground, already broken by the spade—

The beds, made level by the passing rake—  
The almanac consulted, and the signs  
Conspiring favour—forth with apron full  
Of choicest seeds, the best which last year gave,  
She sallies to the garden where, all day,  
Breathing the pleasant odour of the mould,  
She bends and plants, while, to her eye of hope,  
Here springs the early pea, and there the bean,  
The lettuce and the radish, and what else  
Her culinary providence requires.  
But chief of all, with careful hands, she sets  
The slips, and bulbs, and seeds which, round each bed,  
Shall make a bright embroidery of flowers.  
Thus the dame Baldwin in her garden bends.  
Meanwhile, Olivia by the mellow air,  
Her winter task of flax not wholly spun,  
Is woo'd unto the porch, where at her wheel,  
Where sat her grandam generations since,  
She sits and sings, not loud, but low, until  
The little wren to listen stops his song,  
And wonders on the woodbine. Thus she sings:—

“A damsel dwelt in a mansion old,  
Her eyes were blue, her hair was blonde;  
The hills were bright, the sky was gold,  
Where rose the flaming sun beyond.

The red stream of the rising day  
Set all her windows east a-glow,  
And on her face the morning ray  
Still stole, as it were loth to go.

And there she spun the silver flax,  
But guessed not what the woof would be,  
While, through her hands of snowy wax,  
The white thread ran incessantly.

As fair as any queen, in sooth,  
She toiled and held a noble trust;  
Her heart had whispered this one truth—  
What work would brighten, sloth would rust.

'There is a loom,' she said, 'receives  
Whatever skeins my reel shall bear;  
There is a weaver, daily weaves  
The woof which I, perforce, must wear.

And be the thread or coarse or fine,  
The loom is still the sure receiver;  
Whate'er I spin, the same is mine,  
Returned in full from Time the weaver!'"

## BOOK SIXTH.

ALONG the roads, with busy pick and spade,  
The neighbours gather, and, in cheerful groups,  
Repair the way. Some hold the heavy plough,  
Which grates and scours along the sandy side,  
Or from the rock rebounds, with sudden jerk,  
Or caught beneath the deep-laid elm-root, stalls.  
Some fill the gullies which the winter made,  
And with broad shovels smooth the gravelly ground.  
And all, with frequent jest and laugh, pursue  
Their labour, making holiday of toil;  
And, when the work is done, turn cheerly home,  
Well pleased to know the yearly tax is paid.  
Now comes the mid-week; and, from various roads,  
Behold the frequent chaise, with easy jog,  
Taking its tranquil way to yonder grove—  
A grove of Lombard poplars, tall and saint-like—

And under which the long, low building stands,  
Gray with the touches of a century,—  
A house of meditation and of prayer,  
The favourite temple of meek-handed Peace.  
There meets the calm community of “Friends,”  
The old and young, in rigid garb arrayed;  
The same their grandsires wore, and, in their hope,  
The same their far descendants shall put on,  
Remembering their fathers, and their faith,  
And simple piety. The ample brim  
Shades the white patriarchal hair of age,  
And the brown locks of youth. There maidenhood,  
Its gay soul glancing from meek bending eyes,  
Walks, like the matron, in staid habit dressed..  
How beautiful, in those straight hoods of silk,  
And scrupulous lawns, which shield their tender necks,  
The gentle Rachels, Ruths and Deborahs pass !  
There oft the Christian virtues come in name,  
And oft in spirit, walking hand in hand—  
Hope cheering Faith, with Charity between.  
But this, alas ! is fading ; year by year  
From out the Quaker chrysalis are born  
The wings which wear the changing hues of fashion ;  
And feet, released, forget their ancient thrall,  
And for the late constraint, with lighter tread,

Lead through the mazes of the intricate dance,  
Imported fresh from foreign capitols.  
Their mission is accomplished; and the march  
Of this calm band, which, in the van of Peace,  
Walked, conquering with forbearance, 'mid reproach,  
And jeers of ridicule, is o'er; and now  
The few who still surround the saintly tent,  
And prop it 'mid the advancements of the time,  
May rest upon the memory of the past,  
Content with its results. The future comes,  
And things, which have been useful in their day,  
Are driven into the bygone realms of old,  
And leave no vestige of their powerful camps.  
The good, which they have wrought, alone survives—  
The form in which it came, departs, and this  
Is undistinguishably merged at last,  
And in the general stream of progress lost.  
New orders come, as old ones take their leave;  
And "welcome" sounds not oftener than "adieu."

The streams, which late the storm had overcharged,  
Have fallen, and left the record of their height  
Marked on the woodland trunks; while here and there,  
Where obstacles opposed, the muddy drift  
Is lodged to dry, and in the summer sun  
Become the nest of reptiles, and what else

In such vicinities consort. When comes  
The mantled winter, this may be the haunt  
Of timid rabbits, and the flocking quail;  
Where oft the hunter, with his dog, shall steal  
Tracking the knee-deep snow; and shivering here,  
The children of the poor shall frequent come,  
And tear the tangled drift apart, and bear  
The frozen branch to light their dreary hearth.  
The stream has fallen; and at the miller's dam,  
The neighbours, by good master Ethan called,  
Collecting come with crowbar, pick and spade,  
And in the breach begin the swift repair.  
How like a miracle the progress is  
Of cheerful labour, wrought by numerous bands  
Working in concert, where the heart and hand  
Conspire, well pleased, to do a generous act!  
No hope of recompense, which wealth can give,  
Sends such alacrity to hands humane,  
As doth the sense of doing noble duty.  
The day which sees a liberal deed complete,  
A fellow creature in misfortune helped,  
Falls round the doer, at its evening close,  
With gentle airs and loving dews of peace;  
Sleep, like an angel, at his pillow sits,  
And charms his lids 'gainst ill-intruding dreams

The week draws near its close, and now the school  
Takes wonted holiday. It is a time  
The older children are required at home.  
The wide-mouthing oven must be set a-roar,  
Well fired by such light brush and broken rails  
As fence and woodland yield. These bring the boys,  
Dragging the crackly loads with shouts of glee.  
At home the girls, delighted, tend the babe,  
And teach it by the sliding chair to walk—  
How beautiful to watch their loving care,  
The future mother swelling in their breasts!  
While those, which date nor yet so young nor old,  
Beneath the orchard crowd the little swing,  
Or in the barn disturb the secret nest.  
Some by the roadside build the mimic house,  
With moss and broken ware set out. Meanwhile  
The busy matron, o'er the floury tray,  
Kneads the huge loaf; or on the snowy board  
Rolls the thin crust, and crimps the juicy pie.  
Then, from the paddle broad, the pan and dish  
Glide grating to the heated cave to bake.  
By noon, the ample tables and the shelves  
Groan with the weight of swollen loaves, embrowned,  
And pies arranged to cool; and all the air  
Is redolent with the delicious scent

Which wakes the appetite with expectation,  
And whets the watery tooth!

From the warm south

The whispering breezes flow; and the calm sky  
Is flecked with shadowy vapours, scarcely clouds,  
Through which the sun rolls lazily and red.  
This master Ethan notes, and takes his rod—  
For he has heard, for weeks, the whistling swamps  
A welcome signal to the fisher's ear—  
And, with the feeling fresh as when a youth,  
Makes through the meadow, where the stream invites,  
And to the surface gives the tempting bait.  
And there the well-pleased grandchild bears the string—  
No lore of gentle Walton charms his brain;  
His art is such as anglers only know  
Who from experience learn to trim the hook,  
And swing the whip-like line. The bait is rude;  
No artificial fly, with golden wing,  
Flits o'er the ripple; yet, as oft he throws,  
The round chub, whirling on its watery wing,  
Darts through the wave, then flutters on the land.  
Above, below—they will not mar his sport—  
The ploughmen, boisterous from their finished fields  
With nets relentless scoop the deepest pools,  
And throw the heterogeneous tribes ashore.  
Some whose long task detains them through the day,

Treading the furrows, when that eve sets in,  
Will come with torch and spear, and wade the stream ;  
Or at the rude boat's prow, beneath the blaze  
Dripping with flaming pitch, with watchful eye  
And steady hand direct the sure harpoon.

Another week comes in. The Sabbath past,  
The old and young are gathered to the fields.  
Some walk the furrow, and let drop the maize,  
With measured space between ; while some, behind,  
With hoe industrious conceal the grain,  
And form the little mounds, ere long to sprout  
And wave their rustling plumes. This done, behold,  
The hideous shape is throned upon the field !  
A figure built awry, with outstretched arms,  
And, like a drunkard maudlin, in the wind  
Flutters its rags, and frights the pilfering crow.

Now blooms the lilac, sweetening all the air ;  
And by the brook the alder ; and the rose,  
Propt at the cottage door with careful hands,  
Bursts its green bud, and looks abroad for May.  
To-morrow, and the smiling month shall come.  
To-morrow ! what delight is in to-morrow !  
What laughter and what music, breathing joy,  
Float from the woods and pastures, wavering down  
Dropping like echoes through the long to-day,  
Where childhood waits with weary expectation !

## BOOK SEVENTH.

MAY has come in—young May, the beautiful—  
Wearing the sweetest chaplet of the year.  
Along the eastern corridors she walks,  
What time the clover rocks the earliest bee,  
Her feet a-flush with sunrise, and her veil  
Floating in breezy odours o'er her hair ;  
And ample garments, fluttering at the hem,  
With pleasing rustle round her sandal shoon.  
What happy voices wake the rural airs,  
From hillside homes and valley cottages,  
And every village is alive at dawn !  
Long ere the dews have winged themselves to heaven,  
In vernal paths the little bands are out,  
Winning their course, with joyous steps and song,  
Until the Oaklands take them to their arms,  
And grove to grove, with loving voice, proclaims

The gladness which it feels. Before the sun  
Hath burnt the western shadows from his dial,  
Olivia and Amy through the shade -  
Walk in their snowy garments of the time,  
O'er which the flickering sunshine, through the boughs,  
Dances amid innumerable phantom leaves,  
Chasing those lovely forms where'er they go,  
And staring them with brightness. Arm in arm,  
They print the tender mosses, and disturb  
The broad-leaved mandrake, bending here and there  
To pluck the violets peering through the leaves ;  
Or those small woodland flowers, so delicate  
That fancy deems them the exotic blooms  
Of fairy gardens, planted in the night,  
And nurtured by the moon. With converse sweet,  
And confidence which young hearts only know —  
So pure themselves, they have not guessed how deep  
The world is lored in treachery — they each  
To each repeat the secrets of their loves.

Beneath yon whispering maple in the lawn —  
A dainty lawn in middle of the woods —  
The Mayday groups are gathered, and from there  
The air comes laden with the breath of mirth ;  
And Amy and Olivia, in delight,  
Withhold their steps, and gaze between the trees —

'Twixt shadowy vistas of huge mossy trunks  
And drooping vines—and watch the floating forms,  
Now seen, now hid, like stars 'mid broken clouds,  
All wildly dancing 'neath their scented wreaths,  
As they the embodied spirits were of flowers.  
And presently, ascending to her throne,  
One lovely maid for coronation mounts.  
And thus, along the gladdened air, is borne  
The song which greets her and proclaims her queen.

We bring roses, beautiful fresh roses,  
Dewy as the morning and coloured like the dawn;  
Little tents of odour, where the bee reposes,  
Swooning in sweetness of the bed he dreams upon.  
Roses, fresh roses from the young Spring borrowed,  
To bind round your tresses where the zephyr loves  
to play.

Smile, gentle princess, while your snowy forehead  
Takes the sweet coronal which crowns you queen  
of May!

Roses, fresh roses,  
Which crown you queen of May!

We bring violets, the purple and the azure,  
Which bloomed at the coming of the blue bird's  
wizard wing,

To greet your dear presence they oped their eyes of pleasure,

Then bowed, and they wept that you came not first of spring.

Violets, sweet violets, we plucked from April's bosom,  
The last which he smiled upon before he passed away;  
And thus round your forehead shall fairy bud and blossom

Shine in the coronal which crowns you queen of May!  
Violets, sweet violets,

Which crown you queen of May!

We bring daisies, little starry daisies,  
The angels have planted to remind us of the sky.  
When the stars have vanished they twinkle their mute praises,

Telling, in the dewy grass, of brighter fields on high.  
Daisies, bright daisies, to gleam around your tresses,  
Until your brow shall shine like the dawning of the day;

And thus, as the coronal your lovely forehead presses,  
We bow to your sceptre, and we hail you queen of May!

Daisies, bright daisies,  
Which crown you queen of May!

Thus fly the hours to youthful fancy dear.  
Now, midway in the afternoon, the sun  
Descends upon his poised and flaming wing,  
Looking aslant the earth; and still  
The voice of joy, with simple music joined,  
Thrills through the grove, which not to childhood only  
Yields up its vernal spaces, but to youths  
And maidens, who come gaily flocking in,  
And round the rustic viol reel the dance.  
There trusting Amy greets a welcome hand,  
And, hearkening to the voice she loves, floats down  
From sun to shadow in bewildering maze.  
The woods swim round, the trees with linked hands  
Whirl through the music and the misty light,  
With giant gesture and half human smile,  
Swaying as to a wind. And thus the maid,  
Clasped by the arm of love, forgets the world.  
Alone Olivia strolls beyond the place,  
Seeking in unfrequented paths the quiet  
Her soul desires—communing with itself;  
And following her heart, which fondly leads,  
She finds the sacred places where, in days  
Long gone, she walked with Arthur at her side.  
Here was the spot where from the summer school,  
When childish liking heralded their love,

They wandered, and from honeysuckle boughs  
Gathered nectarean fruit. Here was the place  
They walked beside the brook, and gaily plucked  
The spiry rushes which, with rustic art,  
They wove in little baskets; such as held  
The handful of wild berries, after gleaned,  
From vines which stole beneath the meadow grass,  
Or at the briery fence-side grew. Here was the scene—  
Dear heart be calm!—where, 'neath these sheltering  
limbs,

When the broad poplar filled his cups of gold—  
Where every wandering wind and pilgrim bee  
Drank, and, departing, boasted of the draught—  
Her ear had caught the low first words of love,  
Her hand had felt the first declaring pressure;  
And now, as then, she leans against the tree.  
Her hair escaping glides unto her shoulder;  
From out its folds the wild flowers, like her tears,  
Drip noiseless and unnoted to the ground.  
The sun descends; the long and level ray  
Kisses the maiden's shoulder, and glides up,  
Flaming a little in the poplar's top;  
Then, lighting on a fleecy cloud o'erhead,  
Burns, fades and dies as embers in the ashes

## BOOK EIGHTH.

THE spring departs ; and, in her speeding haste,  
Chased by a swarm of murmuring winds and bees,  
Scatters the withered lilacs as she flies.

The blue bird mourns for her ; the russet wren  
Leads out its young, to see her ere she leaves.  
Her hands are full of garlands, some a-bloom,  
Some budding and some dead. With floating hair,  
Thus fled Ophelia in her frenzied hour ;  
And, like Ophelia, from her willow branch,  
Spring, singing, falls into the lilyed pool,  
And in the crystal stream of summer drowns.  
The heavens a little weep above her form,  
What time she floats adown into the past,  
Till June, full blown and blooming, like her rose,  
Comes laughing in beneath the rainbow arch.

It is the season when the stormy hive

Gives forth the noisy whirlwind of its swarm,  
Which swings awhile above its ancient home,  
With whirrings louder than a housewife's wheel,  
And warns the dame of their intended flight;  
When forth she sallies, all a-glow with fear  
And anxious hope, and on the sounding pan  
Beats like a maniac drummer in mid battle,  
Filling the air with wild, discordant noise,  
Until, for thus her rustic fancy deems,  
The guiding voice of the great sov'reign bee  
Is drowned amid the tumult. Then, perforce,  
Their further flight is stayed; and on a limb,  
With layer o'er layer, they settle till the branch  
Droops with the black, impending weight; and then  
The ready hive receives the living mass.  
Or, if too late the ringing pan assails,  
Behold the swift and winding line, afar,  
Flies warping on the sun-illumined air,  
And mocks the disappointed eye, until  
Amid the distant forest boughs it sweeps,  
And, like a veil entangling, clings and lights  
Too high to be regained. Then, in some tree,  
Some hollow oak, or beech, or sycamore,  
Driving the astonished squirrel from his home,  
They fix their habitation, and at once

REESE LIBRARY  
OF THE  
UNIVERSITY  
CALIFORNIA

Fill up their waxen garners with the sweets  
The woodland blossoms and the clover yield ;  
And little reck how, in the autumnal hour,  
The assailing axe shall come, and sulphurous smoke  
Besiege their woody citadel, until  
Invading hands usurp their winter store.

Now have the flocks been driven unto the brook,  
And bathed to snowy whiteness 'gainst their will ;  
And, bleating oft beneath the clipping shears,  
Have yielded up the fleece. The meadow fields  
Are waving in the sunshine like a sea —  
A billowy deep, whose flowers are like a foam ;  
And all abroad, behold the busy throng  
Of those who swing the clover, as a froth  
From seething scythes into the sidelong swath,  
And sharp their blades with many a shrill che-whet.  
The air is full of perfume. Following these,  
With laugh and song, gay youths, with glittering  
prongs,  
Shake out the scented masses to the sun,  
Until the noon beholds the fields half mown,  
And from the hill-side calls the midday horn.  
Some bands there are, in harvest plains remote,  
Who hearken not the conch's announcing call ;  
But pass into the oak or poplar's shade,

And on the branch suspend the glittering scythes,  
Which hang vibrating; then the circle draw—  
The grass alike their table and their seat—  
While well-stored baskets furnish forth the meal.  
The spring near by its crystal tribute gives,  
And deals its freshness through the rustic gourd.

When now the grass, oft turned beneath the sun,  
Is dry and crisp, and rustles to the tread,  
Then comes the rake, with many a long drawn sweep,  
Gleaning the shaven mead, until the plain,  
Rough with the sultry stacks, appears a field  
Thick set with russet tents. And thus it stands  
Until the wagons, drawn by horse or yoke  
Of easy oxen, with slow swaying gait,  
Their large eyes dreaming o'er the rolling cud,  
Convey the winter store unto the barn.

Then what wild laughter fills the heated mow,  
Where boyhood treads the sweltering waves of hay,  
Climbing the encroaching billows as they roll,  
Till like a tide it swells along the roof,  
Molesting wasps and swallows!—swells and swells,  
Till the marauding child, with curious eye,  
Thrusters his adventurous hand into the nest—  
The highest in the grooved rafters lodged—  
And finds but fragments of the tender shell,

Which crumble in his fingers, while outside  
The parent bird darts laughing its derision.

Behold yon shape which, down the dusty road,  
Comes marvellously large! It is a form  
To frighten childhood from its wayside play;  
At whose approach the household mastiff barks,  
And, barking, to his kennel shrinks afraid.  
It is the pedler, bending 'neath his load,  
Like mighty Samson with the Gaza gates,  
Or Atlas with the world. His monthly round  
Once more hath brought him to these quiet homes.  
Once more he lets the monster pack descend,  
Straightens his shoulders, and unbinds the straps,  
And shows the housewife the enticing store.  
Long time she looks, yet shakes the cautious head,  
Swaying 'twixt prudence and desire. Meanwhile  
The children crowd, with wondering eyes, to see  
The motley heap, with fingers oft offending,  
And often chid; while, at her apron, one  
Clings timidly, and nears, by gradual steps,  
As wonder gains the mastery of fear.  
With artful words the petty merchant spreads  
The various show; now smooths the glossy silk,  
And holds it to the light aslant; or, dropped  
To lengthened folds, displays the embryo skirt.

There the white lace and there the ribands gleam,  
Which light the maiden's eye. The vender's wit  
Catching at every favourable sign,  
Still pours persuasion from his ready tongue;  
And, in the face of many a stubborn "No,"  
Lightens his pack and bleeds the matron's purse.

## BOOK NINTH.

BUT this is past, and dies the cloudless day.  
How solemnly and calm the evening falls  
Around the rural scene! One burning bar  
Along the shadowy western hill-top flames,  
And, like the blazing iron upon an anvil,  
Sinks to a cooler red, and darkly fades,  
Leaving the vale to twilight. Charmed hour!  
Now fall the dews, of which the blossoms drink  
Deep opiate draughts, till, nodding on their stems,  
Within their scented mantles folded close,  
They dream till morn. The sounds of day are done  
Innumerable tongues, which only wake at eve,  
Resume, till night is filled with various notes  
Which start the inmost fancy into flight,  
Touching the pleasing chords of melancholy,  
Until the heart holds sympathy, perforce,

With all the dusk invisible. Above,  
The dreary night-hawk wheels on mournful wings,  
Like some doomed spirit seeking for its mate,  
And pours his bitter wail. Within the deep  
Impenetrable sorrow of the woods,  
Like one in weeds, with knotted chords of grief  
Scourging his heart until it shrieks its wo,  
The whip-poor-will lifts up its direful voice.  
While, like a demon jeering at their pain,  
The owl makes answer with his scornful laugh.  
These are sad sounds ; and unto Amy's heart—  
Although her lover's arm is at her waist,  
While their slow feet together brush the path,  
Sweeping the shadowy pasture near the grove—  
They have a voice prophetic which half drowns  
The joy it is her spirit's wont to hear;  
And on the wayside grass, methinks, unseen,  
One tear-drop more than pensive evening weeps  
Is shed. They tell us angels, good and ill,  
Attend our steps, to guide or to mislead ;  
If such be true, with what imploring words,  
And clasped hands, and piteous gaze of eyes,  
The one oft speaks that would persuade aright,  
And in the hour by us securest deemed  
Whispers its fears and warns ; the while the other

With smiles assuring safty, strews the path  
With flowers which lead but to a field of thorns!  
If this indeed be true, the instinctive tear,  
The shudder, or each inward faint recoil,  
Springing we know not whence, should be a voice  
To stay the swiftest step—should be a bolt  
Transfixing where we stand—a giant rock  
Rising, like sudden gates of adamant,  
To bar our further course! Alas! too oft,  
We lay our hand on the good angel's lip,  
And murmur "Peace," whence peace alone can flow;  
And list the alluring tongue, whose sweeter words  
Pour in the soul the airs which yet shall wake  
The howling storm of discord. "Take this chain"—  
So speaks a voice, the while a heated cheek  
Flames at her own—"and wear it for my sake."  
Then, with a smile, he drops it on her neck; . . .  
While in her hand a locket, like an ember,  
Glows as the wide moon stares above the east—  
Stares, like a ghost, across the maiden's shoulder,  
Gazing with Amy on the lover's picture.  
Long time she looks, and then, with trembling care,  
Within her bosom hides the image dear;  
Where on her breast, with wide and stolid eyes,  
It lies and warms against her beating heart,

Swaying to each emotion, while the moon  
A moment glides behind a fleecy vapour,  
And floods it into whiteness like a shroud.

Olivia, with her little taper's light,  
Looks from her chamber window to the east—  
Looks long with mingled feelings, chiefly hope;  
And when a star aslant the zenith drops,  
A sigh from out her heart responds, and then  
A vision of her gentle friend and lover  
Rises; and now amid the Mayday groups,  
She once more watches where the reeling dance  
Whirls their light forms along, from sun to shade.  
So swift is thought that, ere the meteor line  
Has faded but a moment from across  
The rising constellation, in her breast  
The name of Arthur questions every star;  
What time each lifts its silvery brow to sight,  
And gazes o'er th' horizon's woody bar;—  
What news it brings from out the Orient,  
What tidings it hath carried in its heart,  
Which not the loud pervading sea could drown,  
Or time or distance mar? What words of love,  
What longing westward looks, from those dear lips  
And faithful eyes, of one who travels far?  
And when the pillow holds her golden hair,

She hears the happiest sounds which charm the night;  
But chiefly, from afar, the flashing stream  
Which rustles o'er the breastwork at the mill  
With ceaseless music. Often—oh, how oft—  
By that same sound hath Arthur's ear been soothed  
Till slumber weighed with melody his lids!  
And sympathizing with the sacred vision  
Her fancy sees, the while his name in prayer  
Passes, and yet seems lingering on her lips,  
A gentle dream before her spirit steals,  
Closing the doors of sleep upon her soul.

## BOOK TENTH.

WHAT sounds are these which thrill the morning star,  
Hailing the advancing banner of the sun,  
While now the herald dawn, with backward hair,  
Inflates his winding horn, and wakes the day,  
Speeding across the hill-tops? Hark, the roll  
Of distant cannon rumbling through the sky,  
As if a huge triumphal car, in haste,  
Were rolling and resounding through the streets  
Of some glad city welcoming its return;  
While lesser sounds of bells and rattling guns  
Swell the rejoicing hour! It is the day  
When Independence celebrates her birth—  
The Jubilee of Freedom yearly kept!  
A nation rising from its rest secure;  
A nation which hath never worn a crown;  
A land which hath not held a throne, or felt

The foot of king, or seen his purple robe,  
Sends up its voice, with one loud shout of joy,  
Which starts the eagle of the Nor'most lake,  
And wakes the Mexic gulf—while on his shore  
The Atlantic hears, and his eternal head  
Lifts, and prolongs the sound—till in the West,  
On stretching sands, in many an unknown bay,  
Mid shadowy slumber the Pacific smiles,  
Catching the cadence as it dies, and dreams  
Of Freedom's cities rising on his coast,  
And navies showing Liberty her flag !  
It is a sound to flush the patriot's breast,  
And drive the colour from the tyrant's cheek ;  
Where on his olden and decaying throne,  
He stands a-gaze, and, staring o'er the sea,  
Wonders ; and, with a nervous hand of haste,  
Presses the weighty crown upon his brow,  
And grasps the sceptre his amaze hath loosed,  
Assuring him a king ! Long be the day  
Remembered, and awaked with shouts, as now !

From every home the gladsome people pour ;  
O'er woods and fields resound the drum and fife ;  
And presently the flaming banners, rich  
With golden mottoes and with silver stars,  
Along the highway set a-blaze the air :

As in the hour when wildly on the sky,  
They wrote in words of fire the despot's fall,  
Dazzling his dull uncomprehending eye  
With "*weighed and wanting!*" till the interpreter,  
The father of a grateful country, came  
And read the "*Upharsin*" to his startled ear !

With one accord, the various cottage-homes  
Pour down the paths and highways to the town—  
The village on the white and dusty road—  
Their several habitants. The young and old,  
Each bent on pleasing and on being pleased,  
Are ranged into procession, two by two,  
While many a jest and laugh run down the line.  
Across the pasture, winding to the grove,  
All follow, to the measure of that tune  
Which first had birth upon Derision's lips,  
Till Victory heard, and with exulting tongue,  
Echoed the notes, that, hallowed by her voice,  
Henceforth became an anthem for a nation !

Already the rude table's giant length  
Stretches beneath the embowering limbs, and scents  
The fragrant air with pine. Adjacent, see  
The speaker's rostrum—rough, as suits the time,  
And strong—where, caught aloft in smooth festoons,  
Two silken banners of the stripes and stars,

With friendly points of glittering spear-heads crossed,  
Delight the enthusiast's eye. Anon,  
Mid shouts, the leaders take the stand; and now  
The parson pours the solemn thankful prayer,  
The gratitude which every freeman feels.  
Then rises Master Ethan, tall and frail,  
And clearly, with well modulated voice,  
Reads the great "*Declaration*" to the end.  
Whereat a long huzza, from every heart,  
Shakes the deep welkin, while the boughs between  
Murmur afar, and each astonished bird  
Drops in the trees and listens. Then arises  
The song which every tongue delights to swell.  
This past, the fiery speech inflames the hour,  
Oft interrupted by the loud applause;  
And with a loving ardour lingers long  
O'er scenes our grandsires, in the years agone—  
What time they held us charmed upon their knees—  
Pictured unto our childish eyes, until  
The little soul, to patriot's teaching true,  
Rose up in arms and waved the mimic sword.  
Then comes the plenteous feast, with stated toasts,  
And music and gay song between. And now,  
In brimming cups the amber cider flows,  
Sparkling and sweet, smelling of autumn brown;

Three years a-past from out the creaking press  
It streamed, and now full ripe and rich, it glows  
In cooling pitchers, starred and streaked with dew;  
Or paler beverage, where the citron swims,  
Yielding the acid from its severed sphere,  
And shedding odours of the melting South,  
So nectarine, the wasp attracted comes,  
An armed republican, and tastes the cup  
Ere the libation, at the waiting mouth,  
Is pledged to Liberty.

## BOOK ELEVENTH.

THUS flies the hour.

Meanwhile, O Muse, withdraw awhile apart,  
And note yon figure bending in the woods.  
It is the dame of Oakland gathering herbs—  
Here plucking liverwort, and there the rank  
Hot stems of penny-royal—and, anon,  
With crooked fingers, in the easy mould,  
Digging the sinuous snake-root, and what else  
Her curious knowledge finds. In bundles tied,  
These all must at her odorous ceiling hang,  
To dry mid swinging sheaves of various mint,  
Plucked from the garden and the brook; with sage,  
Savouring of Christmas, and wild chamomile,  
With bitterer tansy, and the virtuous barks  
Of elm and sassafras; with much beside,  
Shedding perpetual perfume round the joists,

Forgot, or to the muse unknown. She kneels ;  
And, as she gathers, mumbles words, unheard,  
Whose import none may know except those forms  
Invisible which bend the attentive ear,  
And catch the faintest breathings of the soul ;  
Interpreting the murmurs of a child,  
The honied accents swarming at its lips,  
And the low blended, toothless sounds of age.  
Not long she bends when, with a tongue uncouth,  
The round Distiller, all a-glow with heat,  
Comes fuming like his still ; for he hath strode  
Throughout the morn across his stretching lands,  
Armed with the heavy hickory which he wears,  
To note if, in the all-exulting hour,  
A foot should dare to trespass on his grounds.  
Thus, ever, the bad man is seen abroad  
Grudging the innocent joy, which others feel,  
Impossible to him ; while Jealousy,  
Within the envious precincts of his heart,  
Suggests the wicked act, and, with a smile,  
Gloats o'er the cruelty ere it is done.  
The fairest landscape may not mould a heart ;  
A niggard in his palace still is mean ;  
And cruelty may native be to scenes  
Whose loveliness might move another's tears.

See how his set teeth grind in base delight,  
And how he strikes from side to side, and beats  
A fancied culprit at each blow! He speaks :—  
“What bring’st thou, hag, to trespass on these  
grounds ?

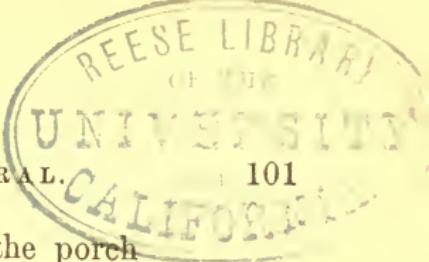
What stealest thou within these woods forbid ?”  
To which the woman, rising on her staff :—  
“I gather simples that thou know’st not of:  
Here’s this to cool, and here is this which gives  
A generous heat when ague numbs the heart.  
Oh, I can find all plants, and roots, and barks,  
Which Nature’s storehouse yields. I know them all ;  
And, better than your school-diploma’d leech,  
Can I prescribe the antidote of ills  
Which fire or freeze the blood ; but in my art,  
I do avow ‘fore Heaven, I know no power  
Of herb to cool a feverish temper vile,  
Or thaw the starving ague of a soul !”  
To which the man, with lifted cane, replies :—  
“Hence, with a bridle on thy tongue, or else  
Beware the weight of this !” When thus the dame,  
Shaking her skinny finger o’er her staff :—  
“Once came a beggar to a rich man’s gate,  
Asking the crumbs which from his table fell ;  
He was refused — perchance thou know’st the rest.

These simples, to the fulness of thy land,  
Are less than were the crumbs beneath that table.  
All these untended here, self-planted, grow  
From year to year, and custom's long consent  
Hath yielded them to serve the general use.  
I do not trespass, and I do not steal ;  
Nor shalt thou say it unrebuked. These grounds,  
They are not thine save by a legal lie,  
Stolen by trick, or bought with devil's blood —  
I mean the poison dripping from yon still —  
And might the wronged man from his coffin rise,  
And, with the widow and the orphan, tell  
The baseness of thy cunning, the dull ear  
Of common justice should be stunned and pained,  
And the loud public tongue cry out thy shame,  
And retribution, like a bolt of fire  
Amid the thunder, fall.” E'en as she speaks,  
She seems to rise above her wonted height ;  
Her gray locks falling take the passing breeze,  
Her eyes indignant flame, and on her lip  
Scorn sits supreme, and mocks the lifted cane.  
Meanwhile the blood to the distiller's brow  
Mounts with swift madness, and his whole broad face  
Burns like a furnace by the bellows blown.  
“ Hence, witch !” he cries ; and reeling from his aim,

With a loud shriek of oaths, he strikes the air,  
And striking falls, foaming at mouth, convulsed.  
The apoplectic blood, inflamed, hath drowned  
His brain; and there, with horrible distort  
Of face and frame, he clutching tears the ground.  
These are rough touches, but they give the life,  
The scars and moles which make the picture true.  
And thus he lies until a sauntering group,  
Which presently comes by, in wonder stops;  
And takes the fallen man in charge, and bears  
Him writhing home. The dame, with musing voice,  
Speaks as they go, and they may hear who will.—  
“Twice hath the mad ox grovelled in the dust,  
Dragged by the dogs of anger; when again  
They take him to the earth, he shall not rise.”  
And now once more she kneels above her task,  
And, digging, traces the eccentric root.

## BOOK TWELFTH.

LET us descend afar the summer road,  
And note how in the crowded mart is kept  
The sacred day. Along the harvest fields,  
Throughout the stretching valley, smokes the air  
With a long line of the impending dust,  
Sultry and thick, until the Sunday garb  
Of smoothest black becomes a suit of grey,  
And the deep standing grain beside the road  
Bows low with the collecting weight; while feet  
Innumerable are plumping in the dust,  
Deep as the fetlocks, as it were a snow;  
And flying wheels fling from their tires and spokes  
Invisible the choking cloud. Behold the inn,  
Midway between the village and the town,  
Where waves the starry flag across the way,  
Swung from the house-top to the opposing tree,



A silken arch of triumph. O'er the porch  
Swarm out and in, like bees about a hive,  
The noisy people whom the keeper greets  
With smile incessant and unfailing joke.  
Lo, how the hot air reeks with the perfume  
Of crushing mint, in potent glasses drowned,  
And smoke of Cuban weed; or, stronger yet,  
Of rank plant cultured in Kentuckian fields.  
From either side the high and pendulous sign  
The painted eagle looks, with spreading wings,  
As if to sentinel the coming guest.  
But 'neath his shade, with an unchecking rein,  
Behold yon party pass! Olivia there,  
Between her parents, sits with glowing cheeks.  
Thus ride they on until, beyond the hill,  
In the far smoky landscape, winding slow,  
They catch with eager gaze the silvery line  
Of tranquil Delaware; so distance-veiled,  
The eye, unaided, scarcely notes the sail  
Brooding in middle of receding plains.  
Then bursts the glowing city on the view;  
Waking a pleasurable sense which none  
So deep in soul can feel as they who bring  
The mind well stored with rural lore, and wear  
At heart the freshness of the summer fields.

Thus, in lost ages of the long ago,  
The rustic swains, girded with simple skins,  
From Carmel's side or cedared Lebanon,  
Beheld the gorgeous city at their feet ;  
What time the yearly festival enticed,  
Its thousand banners swelling on the wind,  
And every breeze with music jubilant,  
And gates all wide. Or thus the pilgrim band,  
Aweary with long travel, sore of feet,  
Turning some point of the Abruzzian mount,  
Beholds the plain, and Tiber winding dim,  
And the long stretch of ancient aqueducts,  
Striding like caravans the blue champaign ;  
Till, lo ! the Roman capital appears,  
Crowned with the dome which crowns the world ! Anon,  
The Schuylkill, sacred to the barge of mirth,  
Its green banks consecrate to pleasure's paths,  
Winds into sight with many a silvery curve ;  
And at the breast-work, with a ceaseless voice,  
Rustles the music which its waters learned,  
On mountain wilds remote, where Carbon's hills  
Hear in their inmost heart the miner's stroke.  
Behold the mound by art and nature reared,  
“ Fairmount !” in whose tall top the waters lie  
Lifted as in a great baptismal font ;

The height from whence the river deity  
Pours, from his giant and refreshing urn,  
The stream which slakes a grateful city's thirst.  
But fancy this; for yet no statue there,  
Worthy the place, above his liquid task  
Stands to the four winds, beautiful and bright,  
Gazing upon the city which he laves,  
While the glad city gazes back to him.  
Oh! wherefore rises not the marble pile  
Above this green and consecrated height?  
Not one, but many, one above the rest,  
Looking like Allegheny o'er his hills.  
Lo, how it bathes unnumbered miles of streets—  
A great heart pulsing through far crystal veins—  
Where, but a few short generations since,  
The Indian stretched his lazy sombre length;  
And the red deer stooped, undeterred, and drank,  
Or, 'neath the chestnut or the walnut shade,  
Cropped the rank grass at leisure. At the Bridge,  
The horses sudden tramp the sounding planks;  
Where passes oft the Conestoga team,  
Ringing its own announcement of approach,  
With shoulder-shaken bells—a monster wain,  
Slow, rumbling, and which oft in winter sends  
The shrilly creak from frosty wheels afar.

How the white noon awakes to the report  
Of all explosive engines known to man,  
From the sharp cracker to the roaring bass  
Of cannon, answering from square to square !  
At every proclamation shaking earth,  
And rattling every window ; while the scent  
Of wasted powder loads each breath inhaled,  
As in some town resisting when besieged.  
From street to street the party takes its way,  
Gazing on the processions as they pass  
With wondering admiration. There they see,  
In costly uniform, the shining troops  
Of armed volunteers ; or there the long,  
Proud lines of labour, honouring their trades,  
Parading with bright banners ; and the stout,  
Brave firemen decked in helmet and in cape —  
A conflagration pictured upon each —  
Their costly engine wreathed about with flowers —  
Drawing as 'twere a conqueror's car. No day,  
Of all the year, is so alive as this ;  
No other day hath this calm city been  
So driven from staid propriety, and waked  
To such wild, joyous riot ; save that time  
When youthful feet ran boundless through the streets,  
To fix the childish gaze on one who came

Welcomed with honour's highest, last excess—  
The honour only rivaled by the love—  
Taking his glorious way with roses strewn,  
And under endless bannered arches, starred  
With one proud name, still sacred—“La Fayette!”

And still the party wander down the street,  
Oft gazing on the snowy marble pile;  
Or stroll into the crowded squares, and walk  
Beneath the shade of ancient forest trees,  
Greeting them all as friends. Oh, wherefore, ye  
Who hold the welfare of the town at heart,  
And wield its destinies, will ye behold  
The city, with its hot and rapid feet,  
Trample the woods and blight the fields; nor leave  
One ampler space where, on a day like this,  
The thankful throng may walk abroad, and feel  
The pleasure which it is to breathe the air  
Which, unimpeded by the heated walls,  
Takes health and freshness from the leaves it stirs,  
And gives to whom inhales? Nor yet too late,  
While those wide spaces—full of sun and shade,  
And antique trees, with daily trembling filled  
And apprehension of the approaching axe—  
O'er Schuylkill spread their asking arms, and call  
Aloud for your protection. Ere the street,

With frequent ringing of the builder's trowel,  
Usurps their quiet depth, go boldly forth ;  
And, with your powerful wand of office, draw  
The boundary line which none shall dare invade.  
And every tree, thus rescued, when the crowds  
Of future generations walk beneath,  
Shall whisper to their grateful ears your name ;  
And be a vernal monument, each year,  
Renewing honour to the rescuer.

## BOOK THIRTEENTH.

HERE, stranger, stay! This is the sacred spot  
Which knew the patriots in the years agone.  
Here trod the noblest form the land has known;  
Here swelled the stateliest soul e'er form has held;  
And here—nor here alone, but round the world,  
And throughout heaven—my faith will have it so—  
The name most loved is spoken, and rolls on  
Revered by freemen, and by angels breathed,  
And trembling oft upon the lips of slaves,  
Brightening their dream of hope. Still to our hearts  
Let the great name of Washington be dear;  
And faithful as the star is to the night,  
Or as Niagara to his cataract true,  
Let the increasing stream of praise be poured  
From off a nation's tongue. This is the spot:  
Here is the hallowed hall where bravely met

Freedom's stout conclave, pledging lives and honour;  
And this the terrace, looking to the square,  
Where Liberty's apostle, all a-glow  
With the wild ardour of the hour, came forth,  
And, to the applauding patriot crowd without,  
Read the great chart ere yet the names were dry.  
This is the place: and there, upon the step,  
Behold, where sits yon figure scarred and grey,  
His stout staff taking palsy from his hand,  
And shaking on the door-stone. Here, once more,  
He pays the yearly visit to the spot,  
And lives in memory all the glorious past;  
And thus unto the group of listeners gives  
The visions of gone days, as one by one  
They rise before his spiritual eye.

“Lo, now the cannon thundering to the sky,  
The thickening fumes that scent the heated air,  
Recall the camp, and spread before mine eye  
The pitch of battle and the triumph there.

The summoned ploughman grasps the ready gun,  
And swiftly strides across the furrowed sod;  
The smith, ere half the heated shoe is done,  
Swings on in haste, and rides the steed unshod.

The mason flings his glittering trowel by,  
And leaves behind the pale and weeping few;  
The miller's wheel above the stream hangs dry,  
While o'er the hill he waves the swift adieu.

Lo, all the air is throbbing to the drum;  
In every highway sounds the shrilly fife;  
And flashing guns proclaim afar they come,  
Where hurried banners lead the way to strife.

Though rude the music, and the arms are rude,  
And rustic garments fill the motley line,  
Yet noble hearts, with noble hopes imbued,  
Thrill through the ranks with energy divine.—

Thrill through the ranks until those sounds become  
Celestial melodies from Freedom's lips !  
These arms an engine to strike despots dumb,  
And leave oppression howling in eclipse.

Then comes the struggle, raging loud and long—  
The seven years' battle with the banded foes—  
The tyrant, and the savage, and the strong  
Grim arm of want with all its direst woes.

Half clad and barefoot, bleeding where they tread,  
Where hunger and disease allied consort,  
The pale survivors stand among their dead,  
And brave the winter in their snow-walled fort.

But heavier than the storms which fold the Earth,  
Than all the ills which winter's hand commits,  
The bitter thought that at the sacred hearth  
Of unprotected homes some horror sits.

But God is just; and they who suffer most,  
Win most; for tardy triumph comes at last!  
The patriot, bravely dying at his post,  
Hath rivalled all the Cæsars of the past.

Right conquers Wrong, and glory follows pain,  
The cause of Freedom vindicated stands;  
And heaven consents; while, staring o'er the main,  
Old Europe greets us with approving hands.

If now a film o'er-swim my aged gaze,  
Or if a tremour in my voice appear,  
It is the memory of those glorious days  
Which moves my failing frame and starts the tear.

Oh, on this sacred spot again to rest,  
Where passed the patriots, ere this old heart faints !  
Then I depart, with a contented breast,  
Where they are walking crowned among the saints.

Here on these steps, made holy by their tread,  
I list their kindling voices as of yore ;  
And hear that bell, now hanging speechless, dead,  
Which rung for Freedom, broke, and rung no more.

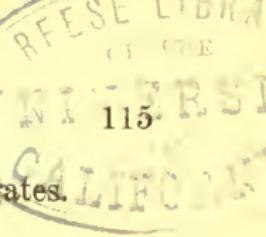
Broke with the welcome tidings on its tongue,  
Broke, like a heart, with joy's excessive note !  
'Tis well no cause less glorious e'er hath rung  
In silver music from its hallowed throat."

## BOOK FOURTEENTH.

BEHOLD the river, wide, respiration, vast,  
Swelling and falling, answering to the main.  
Here rise and sink the multitudinous ships,  
Swaying in slumberous ease, where every flag  
Known to a Christian sky salutes the air.  
How the brown cordage like a net-work spreads,  
A monster web entangling leafless pines !  
From this same wharf, down dropping with the tide,  
Went Arthur, when he bade his last adieu—  
While the great bay, as usherer to the sea,  
Unto the ocean's awful presence led—  
There stands the maid in secret musing held,  
While from the charmed fountains of her soul  
The longing tear upwells. The sun descends;  
And like a startling meteor in the sky,  
The whizzing rocket streaks the twilight air,

And curving up the azure deep afar,  
Explodes with muffled sound, and lights the eve  
With momentary stars of various hue.  
In swift succession how they soar and burst,  
Answered from all the quarters of the town,  
Till oft the sky is full of falling lights;  
As on that memorable autumn night,  
When rained the heavens a thick meteoric shower,  
Puzzling the wise astronomers at watch,  
And shaking many a sturdy soul with fear,  
Till superstition, with affrighted voice,  
Proclaimed the day of doom. From yon green isle,  
Which like a war-ship on the water lies,  
The arrowy signals chiefly fly; while come  
The joyous habitants and crowd the wharves,  
The ships, the ferries, barges and batteaux,  
And skiffs that glide between, while every house  
From base to roof o'erflows. And now the night,  
While every face unto the island looks,  
Falls deeply down; and all the curious stars  
People the dark and crowding, group o'er group,  
Gaze from the shadowy terraces of heaven,  
And wonder at the fires that mock their light.  
Hark, the loud rattle, like artillery!  
And note the phantom lustre on each face,

Swift changing through the iris scale of hues,  
Most strange and beautiful, thrown from yon wheel  
Which from its flails of fire flings the light sparks  
Like chaff upon the air, with whirrings loud,  
While admiration flies from face to face.  
Nor this alone; wheel after wheel is fired,  
Whirling continuous, discharging lights  
Innumerous as summer dust; until  
Behold the flaming chariot appears,  
A swift triumphal car ablaze with gems,  
And flying through a crowd of welcoming roses,  
Where Liberty a starry goddess rides,  
While o'er her head her favourite eagle sails  
On guardian wings of fire. And suddenly  
A temple lifts its constellated front,  
Swinging its great arch, drawn in blazing lines,  
Athwart the dark with architecture strange,  
Inspiring, grand; as if the stars of heaven  
Should sweep together, clustering into form,  
To show the world the dome where Freedom dwells.  
And lo! the glorious vision in the tide  
Inverted hangs in wavering lines of light:  
Such is the pyrotechnist's art. And now  
The sky vibrates with the prolonged applause;  
The lights die out; the night resumes its sway,



While peace and silence close the festive gates.

Olivia, weary, to her pillow strange  
Resigns her cheek, while through her wakeful brain  
The visions of the day, in clear review,  
Pass one by one, and fright the wings of sleep.  
Hour after hour, the watchman's sounding tread  
And solemn voice alarm the sinking lid,  
And wake the thought afresh; till, presently,  
The whirling rattle and the startling cry  
Of "fire!" too frequent heard, disturb the town,  
Breaking the charm of midnight; while reply,  
From spire and tower, the wild and direful bells,  
Directing with their strokes the engines' course,  
Which now fly thundering to assail the blaze,  
And soon to conquer. Rising on the sky,  
Destruction's banner, like a boreal light,  
Dilates and brightens till the maiden's room,  
Though safe, is full of splendour like a noon.  
She hears the frequent heavy brakes descend,  
Mingled with voices and with hurrying feet,  
Till gradually the drowned flame submits,  
While slowly dies the hue from out her chamber.  
And now once more the quiet, like a bird  
Untimely startled from its rest, refolds  
Its wings, and drops through visions into sleep.

## BOOK FIFTEENTH.

WHEN I recount the pleasant sights of earth—  
Fair childhood blowing bubbles in the sun—  
A pleasure party, in a moonlit barque;  
The little sail with breeze and music swelled—  
A dancing wreath of children crowning May—  
A bridal group across a distant field  
Returning, with gay footsteps, from the church—  
I can recall no brighter, nobler scene,  
Than men at labour mid the waving grain,  
When summer, with its alchemy, transmutes  
The crops from green to gold! The harvest sun  
Burns broad and white above the yellowing world,  
Which, for its plenty, laughs a rustling laugh;  
A voice which cheers the hearts of those who strode  
Athwart the yielding ground, with swinging hands,  
In springtime, casting bread upon the earth,

To be returned a hundred fold. The air  
Hangs hot and silent, save where yonder bird,  
The meadow-lark, darts into sudden voice  
From out the grain, and in the next tree lights,  
And, panting, sings no more; or where, perchance,  
The Oriole, careless of its swinging nest,  
From whence the young have flown, a moment streaks  
The sky with fire and song, and then gives o'er;  
Or yon tricoloured bird, with nervous haste  
Ascending spirally the sapless trunk,  
Drums loudly as he climbs; or locust hid  
Swift springs his shrilly rattle; or the small  
Green insect, greener than the grass it bends,  
With the field cricket lifts its jarring voice;  
While his grey brother, on ambitious wings,  
Flickers his short flight down the summer road,  
Oft dropping in the sultry sand. Behold  
The yellow, dainty-pinioned swarm arise,  
On simultaneous wings, as soars a flame;  
Or, settling where the small spring blots the dust,  
Glow like a golden group of butter-cups.

What a calm realm of sunshine gleams the world!  
The aspen only feels a phantom breath;  
Beneath the great tree's shadow in the field  
The silent cattle stand; and in the cool

Deep shade of garden shrubs the fowls are hid,  
Fluttering the dust upon their wings, with eye  
Suspicious watching oft the hawk which sails,  
Noiseless as sleep, upon the lofty air.

Beside the spring, where the tall sycamore,  
And one wide willow, roof the cooling spot,  
The dairy maid is singing mid her pans,  
And skimming oft the deep and yellow cream,  
While floats abroad the sweet delicious scent  
Of cedar from the scalded churn. And now,  
With many a rumbling splash, the dasher flies,  
Forcing the cream which oozes at the lid.

At length the gathering weight, which lifts and falls,  
Denotes the labour through. In days like these,  
An hour suffices to transmute the mass,  
Which oft, in winter, whirls from morn till noon,  
Or later still, refusing to obey—

Withheld, as some have deemed, by witch's charm.  
Along the wayside fence, by briery roads,  
The ruddy children, with their fingers stained,  
Collect the berries which, with milk combined,  
Shall to the reaper's hearty palate give  
The luscious dessert when the meat is past.  
The full fields, like a shepherd's flock in spring,  
Yield up their fleeces, till the well-bound sheaves,

In glowing stacks, nod o'er the stubbled farm.  
Now sounds the horn 'neath the meridian sun;  
And the brown labourers, hurrying to the call,  
Beside the deep well lave their heated brows;  
Where oft the bucket from the windlass drops,  
Rattling till deluged, then, ascending slow,  
Comes dripping to the brink, and sends abroad  
A cool and grateful freshness. Then behold  
Where sweeps the table wide, from door to door,  
Looking from east to west. With open brow  
The generous matron welcomes in the group;  
And there Olivia, not too proud to tend,  
But with a flush of pleasure on her face,  
Glides gracefully from chair to chair, and helps  
The glowing reaper's plate; here fills the glass  
With odorous cider, sparkling as it flows,  
Or drowns the bowl with liquid from the churn,  
Cooled at the spring beside the yellow prints.  
Here smokes the ample joint, and steaming there  
The yellow ears of maize inviting stand,  
Fresh from the cauldron drained—delicious food,  
To other lands unknown—with much beside.  
When this is past, the berries crown the board,  
The whortle from the wood, and those at morn  
Plucked from the wayside briars. The garden, too,

And orchard lend their fulness to the hour;  
For 'tis the season when the generous year  
Pours from his plenteous horn the ripened fruit—  
The mellow peach, and bursting purple plum,  
The early apple, and the golden pear;  
But chiefly the huge melon which, when ripe,  
Yields, to the pressing hands and listening ear,  
A crisp and frosty sound, from out its heart  
Of crimson snow, that calls the thirsty knife.  
Thus flies the noon, until the heated fields  
Recall to labour, and the day goes by.  
Now, when the eve sets in, and one by one  
The stars come leaping o'er the eastern bar,  
And the great moon, aflush with summer heat,  
Climbs lazily along the harvest sky—  
Where dart the fire-flies with eccentric course,  
Oping their frequent dainty lantern-doors,  
As if to find a treasure lost—the group  
Of reapers gather on the social porch,  
And pass the shadowy hour in language meet  
The season and the place. And much they talk  
Of news which lately, from the far off West,<sup>3</sup>  
Startled the calm community; as when  
Some foreign sound disturbs the labouring hive—  
Or bee, returning from exploring search,

Proclaims a land of more enticing sweets,  
And wakes a general buzz throughout the swarm.  
The younger men are restless to be gone,  
And descant largely on the wild pursuit  
Of game, exhaustless in the boundless woods.  
Some shake the doubtful head—the older these—  
And tell of labours long to be endured—  
The battle with the forest, and the stern  
Privation to be borne, where oft the call  
Of chill necessity affrights the soul;  
Repeating tales their childhood frequent heard  
From sires who mid these hills and valleys came,  
And, with the guardian fire-arm at their side,  
Laid the loud axe unto the woodland's foot.  
But what was meant to caution and deter,  
Inflames the youthful fancy and desire;  
And even age detects along his veins  
A curious yet an unacknowledged glow,  
And feels an impulse rising in his breast  
He hath not felt for years; and, to conceal  
How much his spirit echoes younger thought,  
Puts by the subject with some careless jest,  
And turns the converse on to-morrow's task.  
Now see where strides, o'er many a homeward field,  
The hired labourer to his lowly cot:

The shouldered sickle, by the moonshine lit,  
Gleams like a rising crescent. At the door  
His happy wife, and happier children, stand  
And welcome his return. Then to his couch,  
To others hard, luxurious to him,  
Softened by toil, he turns and drains the cup—  
The drowning cup of sleep—unto the dregs.

## BOOK SIXTEENTH.

On yonder hill, with oak and hickory crowned,  
What sight is that which draws, from far and near,  
The thronging people up the dusty roads,  
And through each field where'er a by-path leads ?  
See, where the red and new-arisen sun  
Points his bright finger through the upland grove,  
Flushing the white tents to a rosy hue !  
And hark, the call of the resounding horn,  
Which echo, from yon hill, with slumberous shell  
Blows softly back ! Are these the tents of war,  
By some proud general pitched, where bayonets gleam,  
And sentinels walk, and banners to the drum  
Dance in mid air, and flap their sanguine folds ?  
It is the camp of that increasing strife  
Waged 'gainst a world of sin ; it is a host  
Come out upon the glorious side of Truth,

To fight, to suffer, and, with love, to conquer !  
With songs triumphal under flags of peace,  
Spread like the wings of swans upon the wind,  
They hold their siege against the walls of Wrong,  
And will not rest till on the highest tower  
Which crowns his ramparts that white banner floats.  
There Wesley's spirit hovers, and, with voice  
Clear as a bugle winding, mid the hills,  
The soul of Whitfield soars. There, with long beard  
Sweeping his patriarchal breast, arrives  
The apostle-pilgrim, punctual to the hour—  
Lorenzo, the eccentric—and at once  
Mounts the rough desk, and lifts his startling voice,  
While eager thousands crowd the space to look;  
And seeing, hear ; and every neighbouring tree  
Is populous with faces forward bent.  
Here, scoffer, smooth the scorn from off thy lip ;  
Nor you, nor I, though holding faith diverse,  
May sit in judgment and condemn the scene.  
Though we approve not, wiser heads than ours  
Have bowed and worshipped at the woodland altar,  
And pressed the temporary couch at night  
Within the wavy tent, and often found  
The peace which they had sought elsewhere in vain  
Let us not waste the vigour of our minds

In acrimonious quarrel over creeds.  
Not ours the business of dispute ; but ours,  
Ye gentle hearts for whom I chiefly sing,  
The pleasing duty to find good in all ;  
And, finding, recognize and own in each  
A brotherhood, no difference of faith  
May set ajar. Nor Brahmin, Turk, nor Jew,  
Nor he who kneels to Deity in stones—  
The savage instinct searching for its God—  
Each seeking truth the nearest way he knows,  
Shall wake in me one cold condemning word—  
While Charity, the sweetest child of Heaven,  
Hides her bright face, and weeps behind her wings—  
But love instead. And we will interchange  
Whatever thought may cheer each other on ;  
For all are pilgrims on one darksome road :  
One may have store of water and no bread ;  
The other bread, and faint with sultry thirst :  
One plenteous oil, another but dry wick.  
Hence is our duty plain ; and simple need,  
Left to itself, would teach us oft aright,  
Which prejudiced by doctrines of a sect,  
Would leave us hungry, thirsty, or at night  
Give but a lightless lantern. Let who will  
Quarrel o'er outward forms : so quarrelled they

Who gambled for the garments of our Lord,  
And heard not the deep agony of soul  
Of Him who cast all mantles by as vain,  
And died for simple truth.

## BOOK SEVENTEENTH.

THE summer flies,

And autumn slowly comes, his withering breath  
Crisping whate'er he breathes on; and the woods  
He sets ablaze with gorgeous hues which burn,  
With noiseless flame, until the foliage falls,  
Strewing the ground like embers, while the limbs  
Spread to the sky their empty ashen arms.  
At her lone window, drawn from household cares  
Olivia sits, and to her lover writes;  
And thus the ardour of her fancy flows.  
“The months go by, the seasons slow depart,  
With steps reluctant, looking to the time  
When thou wert here—how different their flight!  
I think one half the sunshine went with thee,  
And, like my thoughts, the better half. And now,  
The dreary autumn comes, the sighing days,

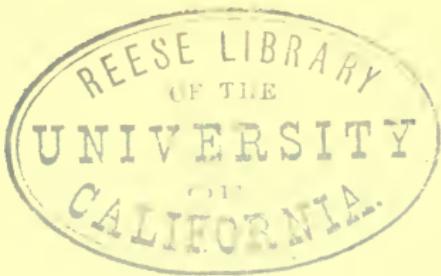
With which my heart seems strangely set in tune.  
Here, where I gaze, I see the stubbled fields,  
The reddening forest, and the misty air—  
All sights and sounds which make the soul alone.  
Day after day, the flying flocks go south,  
In living lines, which write along the sky  
The prophecy of winter's sure approach;  
I hear at night their voices o'er the roof,  
Mingled with whirring wings. On yonder plain  
The rustling maize, in many a bowing shock,  
Whispers to every passing breeze. Last night,  
Beneath the white moon, in the silent air,  
In jovial bands the huskers, flocking, came,  
And stripped the covers from the yellow ears,  
And left them glowing there in golden mounds.  
Oh, how the song, and jest, and laugh, went round !  
And when the crimson ear was found, the prize  
Was held in blazing splendour, like a torch,  
And all proclaimed a 'sweetheart,' and rejoiced.  
I stood apart, and, as in days a-gone,  
Hearkened to hear thy voice among the rest ;  
But there were none so happy or so clear,  
Or, as I fancied, half so musical.  
Within doors, through the busy afternoon,  
Till late at eve, the neighbouring dames and maids

Found social pleasure round the spreading quilt,  
With rapid hands, till on the oft-rolled frame  
The latest puffy diamond-row was stitched.  
Then, when the gay and separate tasks were done,  
And noisy supper past, the room was cleared ;  
When mirth, and music, and the mazy dance  
Reeled through the night till every rafter groaned,  
While swayed the floor beneath their gliding feet.  
I could not dance, and could not join the glee ;  
Each smile I forced was half akin to tears ;  
So clearly came the old times o'er my mind.  
To-day the orchard yields its glowing fruits,  
Which tumble, widely, with a thunderous sound,  
Shaken from stormy boughs—a monster hail.  
And there the creaking cider-press is fed,  
And oozes the sweet liquid through the straw,  
Where gather the inebriate bees and wasps ;  
And childhood imitates the winged thieves  
With wheaten pipes which yield the nectar draught  
The sweetened air across the casement floats,  
And merriment invites abroad. Ah, me !  
How pining Memory flies into the past,  
And lives in the departed scene—so fond,  
She cannot taste the pleasure of to-day !

Then were we children, and in hours like this  
None were more happy. It is now the time  
When slumber seems to hover on the air.  
O'er all the veil of Indian summer floats,  
Blue, thin, and silent, lovely as a dream—  
A dream which, presently, the North shall wake,  
The shrewish North, with shrilly tongue of storm.  
The sounding flails, and Bowman's beating loom,  
Pulse through the brooding air. From out your barn  
Floats the loud tempest of the sweeping fan;  
While, on the stormy gust its wings create,  
Beyond the door the winnowed chaff is blown  
Swarming like golden bees. E'en where I sit,  
I can behold the great wheel of the mill  
Flashing its silvery circles in the sun,  
And yet so distant cannot hear its song.  
All happiest sights and sounds seem held afar.  
In the dear light of memory thou dost stand;  
I see thee smile yet cannot hear thy voice.  
It is the season when the woodland trees,  
Through yellow fingers, shed the plenteous nuts;  
When happy children, from the school released,  
Wander from grove to grove. Canst thou not yet  
Bring back to fancy those departed days  
When we, together, with our baskets went,

Shelling the walnuts till our little hands  
Were like the Autumn's brown ? or chestnuts found  
Dropped from their starry burrs ? or with the squirrels,  
Beneath the hickory, shared the shellbark's store ?  
How then we spread them in the loft to dry,  
Between the rolls of wool for winter wheels—  
The loft made odorous by the bundled herbs ?  
Ah, yes, thou needs must often see it all,  
And, seeing, sigh for the delightful hours.  
Oft have I prayed for thy return—how oft !—  
But chiefly now, for these are changeful times.  
Loud Rumour's voice entices to the West—  
The call from out the backwoods daily comes—  
The only topic when the neighbours meet ;  
And the excitement like a fever spreads,  
Contagious, till one cannot safely say  
Who, ere another summer, may depart  
To be immured in the far forest's gloom.  
The drover, with his cattle passing by,  
Tells marvellous stories of that plenteous land,  
Inflaming all he meets. And frequently  
A letter from its three weeks journey rests,  
Breathing of woods primeval, and confirms  
The floating tale, advising all to come.  
Even round our fireside spreads the exciting theme.

Wert thou but here, to join in the exploit,  
The wilderness were welcome as the town.”  
And more she writes; but let the veil be drawn  
Between the world and her more tender thoughts.



## BOOK EIGHTEENTH.

Now comes the Muster's jovial, motley day,  
Remnant of troublous times; and after this  
Election follows. To the neighbouring town  
The farmers flock, and gathering in crowds,  
Discuss their candidates with growing warmth;  
Then drop the powerful scrip into the poll—  
The little weight which turns a nation's scale—  
Where oft a world-wide interest is weighed  
Beyond recall, and settled. . Let no vote  
Be dropped with careless thought; for it may be  
The last strong hand which draws the lever down  
Which moves the giant destiny of man  
No future shall replace. What power is yours,  
Ye heirs of what the patriots bequeathed!  
The hand which holds a plough is strong as that,  
And stronger oft, than which a sceptre grasps.

Then be ye each as watchful as a king,  
And jealous of your rights; yet generous,  
As only freemen can afford to be.

Behold where walks the white-haired beldame, Frost,  
Breathing her bitterness o'er all the scene—  
She whom erewhile we hailed as maiden Dew.  
The flowers she fed, when morning-glories blew  
Their white and purple trumpets to the dawn,  
Are nipped and withered by her fingers cold;  
The grass is crisp and brittle 'neath her tread;  
And, like a witch, she flies the broad clear sun,  
But works her charm beneath the gibbous moon.  
See, where the joyous Hallow-eve comes in,  
And how the country is awaked to mirth!

While, far and near, the sleepless watch-dog's bark  
Responds from farm to farm, till oft the wife  
Starts from her couch to peer with anxious eye;  
Or, on her troubled pillow, dreams of harm  
In cabbage plots or poultry sheds sustained.  
Round many a hearth, in noisy groups, collect  
The youths and maids, and there Pomona reigns.  
Swift flies the apple to the paring blade,  
While, like a serpent, falls the coiling peel.  
Some quarter and take out the core, and some  
Attend the giant cauldron o'er the fire,

Which on the huge crane stretched from jamb to jamb,  
Wide as a gate that lets a chariot pass,  
Swings o'er the blaze with cider steaming hot,  
Where the brown stirrer with its handle long  
A ceaseless motion keeps. Thus flies the night,  
Until the odorous mass grows thick and dark,  
Which then is dipped in varions jars to cool.  
And now the reel, to some rude Afric's viol,  
Whirls through the shadowy hour till oft the star  
Of morning lights the laughing revellers home.  
Lo, now the ungentle time of slaughter comes,  
And horrid preparation frights the hour.  
The flashing knives upon the grinding disk  
Are held, with grating and discordant noise;  
And the great casks with scalding water smoke,  
Where oft the red-hot stone falls hissing, drowned  
The muse, affrighted, flies the barbarous scene,  
And seeks, elsewhere, whatever rural sights  
Engage the autumn day. Beside the barn,  
Some break the brittle flax with swingle loud,  
And on the thorny hackle cleanse from tow  
Some, where the full cribs like a sunset gleam  
Shedding a golden lustre, shell the ears  
Of Indian corn preparing for the mill;  
Or thresh the buckwheat which on many a morn,  
When Boreas on the frosty panes shall breathe,

Fresh from the griddle shall delight the board.  
And there the matron by her cottage door,  
With numerous wicks on slender twigs arranged,  
In melting cauldrons gives the frequent dip,  
Preparing tapers for the winter's eve;  
Which then, suspended in the air to cool,  
Hang like the icicles at frozen roofs,  
That harden as the sinking sun departs.

Now through the heavens the changing vapours fly,  
Driven by winds eccentric, threatening storm,  
While answering shadows sweep the stubbled land.  
Together smite the woodland's empty arms,  
While, with the last leaves, fall the latest nuts.  
Along the ground the rustling foliage whirls,  
Where oft the quail from out the sickled fields,  
Affrighted, comes, in kindred coloured drifts,  
To seek a rescue from the hunter's eye.  
And there the squirrel, with his pattering feet,  
Collects his winter store; or on a bough,  
The highest 'gainst the sky, with blowing bush,  
Sits swinging o'er the leafless world amazed.  
At length the slanting, chill November rain  
Usurps the landscape wide, and with its hand—  
Agued and blue with penetrating cold—  
Closes the slumberous barn, and every door,  
Most hospitable, shuts.

## BOOK NINETEENTH.

THE winter comes,  
Proclaimed by winds, and charioted by snows;  
And, like an arctic voyager returned,  
His white furs breathing of the Nor'land frost,  
Tells of the frozen fields and mounts of ice,  
For ever flaming in the boreal lights,  
A-flush with dawn-like hues which bring no day.  
Now the bright sun above a brighter world—  
A world as white as last month's perfect moon—  
Looks all abroad, and on the jewelled trees.  
And icicles which taper at the eaves,  
Flashes his lavish splendour. Every stream  
Is deeply sealed beneath a frozen bridge,  
Where glides the glittering skate, with many a whirl,  
Scarring the polished floor. Afar and near  
The air is full of merriment and bells;

And the swift sleigh, along the slippery road,  
Flies through the powdery mist which every gust  
Blows from the buried field. Here sweeps one past,  
Muffled in generous skins—the bison's robe  
Spread largely, trailing in the sidelong drift.  
There timid Amy by her lover sits,  
Her soft cheek blushing at the winter's kiss.  
Anon, behold the temporary sledge—  
Built in the first joy of the earliest snow—  
Which gives to rustic youths a thrill of pleasure  
Deeper than feels the Czar, encased in furs,  
Mid music swifter and more safely whirled.  
Down yonder hill, mid boyhood's ringing shouts,  
An avalanche of little sleds are shot,  
Streaking the air with laughter as they fly.  
There the tough snow-balls, hardened 'twixt the knees,  
Stream through the sun, with meteor-crossing lines,  
Till oft the winter coat is starred with white,  
The mark of skilful aim. Here one, perchance,  
Starts the small round, which gathers as it rolls,  
Until the giant pile half blocks the road;  
Or at the wayside reared, takes human form—  
A monster bulk that, when the eve sets in,  
Shall fright the traveller with its ghostly shape,  
And start his steed aside. In yonder shed,

Where rings the anvil with a bell-like sound,  
The Smith, while oft the share is in the coals,  
Leans on the polished handle of his sledge,  
And sees in visions, pleasing to his eye,  
The pictures which the floating rumours give  
Enticing to the West. And when the iron  
Flames on the stithy, like a rising sun,  
Driving the shadows into cobweb corners,  
The hammer takes new impulse from his arm—  
Imagination so possesses him—  
And falls as 'twere the echo-waking axe,  
Swung by a pioneer in boundless woods.  
The Wheelwright, too, wields the curved, dangerous  
adze,  
And shapes the axle, as it were a beam  
Or rafter for the cabin, in his mind.  
The Mason—for the frozen mortar now  
Refuses use—beside the glowing fire,  
Spreads his hard hands, and, gazing in the blaze,  
Startles the woodlands with his trowel's ring.  
The Cooper, at his shaving-horse astride,  
Draws the swift knife, and shapes the oaken stave  
As 'twere a shingle for his forest home.  
The Miller hears, amid the dusty meal,  
The mill-dam roaring at some unknown stream,

And rears his pulpit in the distant wild.  
And in the grove the Woodman, mid his cords,  
Fells the primeval trunks. And e'en the Gunner—  
So powerful the infectious fever grows—  
Strides, heedless of the rising flocks of quail;  
And, homeward turning, hangs the weapon up,  
Saving his charge for more important game.  
Now comes the warmer noon. The vanes swing round  
Before the south wind's soft and venturous wing.  
The breeze, like childhood in the shell-bark boughs,  
Shakes from the trees the rattling sleet; and now  
The eaves are pouring as with summer rain.  
Along the slushy roads the labouring sleigh,  
Returning, cuts into the softened earth,  
Grating discordant to the bells; the driver's face,  
Each melting moment falling with the thaw,  
Gives the long gauge of disappointed mirth.  
Then follows eve. The slanting sun descends—  
The snow grows crisp—the roofs withhold their rain—  
And, like a proud man's mind, the icicle,  
Which had been spendthrift once, gives less and less,  
Until the last slow drop is held congealed,  
And the cold, miser point forbids approach.

Wher o'er the western threshold goes the sun,  
Spreading his great hand through the crimson clouds,

Shedding his benediction ere he leaves,  
Then dawns the eve around the social fire ;  
From six to ten the nightly quiet glows,  
Soothing the household. Oh, how blest are they .  
Who feel the calm that gilds the sacred hearth !  
To them, nor spring, nor summer's voiceful time,  
Hold music sweeter than is chaunted there.  
From out the steaming logs the woodland sprites  
Sing, as they fly, a grateful song of peace ;  
And crickets, full of harvest memories,  
In nook and crevice warm, rehearse their lays,  
Until the charmed and dreamy sense beholds  
The scented hay-fields, and the nodding sheaves ;  
While Winter, like an uninvited guest,  
Stands at the hearth forgot. What though the moon,  
Through darkened chambers, pours her phantom  
snow,  
While all the stars, which ice the arch of heaven,  
Pierce the deep stillness with their splintered light ;—  
Or though the clouds their fleecy fulness shed,  
Till farm with farm become one fenceless field,  
And fill the road, and roof the running brook.  
To oft mislead the wagoner and his team ;—  
Though 'gainst the cottage piles the shifting snow,  
While at the sill the searching powder sifts ;—

Far from the blaze the deepening cold withdraws,  
And all grow tranquil as the tempest swells.

Thus flames the hearth where Master Ethan sits,  
In dreamy trance, who, gazing at the blaze,  
Beholds Elijah's mounting wheels of fire;  
While, at his feet, the glowing grandchild, rapt,  
Pours o'er some magic page; or, eager lists,  
With largening eyes, the reverend tongue discourse  
Of troublous days when War bestrode the land.  
On her low chair the dozing grandam knits,  
The needles moving when her eyes are closed,  
Till the dropped stitch requires the ready aid  
Of younger sight and hands. Still at her wheel  
Olivia dreams with misty, brooding eye,  
While flies the flax between her fingers warm,  
And on the spindle grows the oval spool.  
And there the larger wheel, whose whirring loud  
Makes through the house a tempest of its own,  
The matron drives; and, pacing forth and back,  
Smooths the white rolls that dwindle as they go.  
The easy farmer o'er the journal pours;  
Or, musing, clears the western forest lands,  
And sows his harvest in the ashen field;  
Or drives his plough into the deep, rank soil  
Of boundless prairies stretching to the sky,

Till fancy fills the crescent of his hope.  
No chilling sound disturbs the pleasing dream;  
In vain the winds besiege his stable-walls  
Where, mid the well-filled racks, his cattle lie.  
And now, responsive to the village spire,  
The cock proclaims the hour, and all is well;  
While shadowy Time, who stands upon the stair,  
Lifts his clear voice, and points his warning hand.  
Anon, the flames in ashen depths expire,  
And none but crickets cheer the cooling hearth.  
Peace bars the doors, Content puts out the lamp,  
And Sleep fills up the residue of night.  
And still, as sounds the hour-announcing spire,  
The crowing cock makes answer, "all is well!"

## BOOK TWENTIETH.

APPROACHES now the time to Christians dear,  
Hallowed with grateful memories ; the hour  
Which startled Herod on his throne, and drew  
The star-led Magi through the manger door,  
Where lay the infant Saviour of a world,  
More terrible to Eden's serpent vile—  
Which now, affrighted, backward shrunk, chagrined,  
Coiling upon himself—than was the boy,  
The cradled Hercules, unto the snake  
He strangled in his grasp. This is the eve,  
Welcome to all, by childhood chiefly hailed,  
Bringing that day the angels ushered in  
O'er favoured Bethlehem ; and every house  
Is waked with joy, no pagan palace knew.  
Now to the hearth the Christmas-log is rolled,  
Huge, unassailed by severing wedge and maul :

Not the light pine, consuming in a day,  
Or loud explosive chestnut whose report  
Oft calls the housewife with her hurried broom;  
But hickory, solid, or, more common, oak,  
Whose knotted grain defies the splitting axe;  
Which, once arranged, behind the andirons glows,  
Devouring many a forelog, daily brought,  
Till New Year rolls another in its place.

Behold where through the starry twilight air,  
Across the field, with crispy footfalls, walk  
Olivia and Amy, bearing each,  
From Baldwin's pantry, something for the dame  
Who in the lonely Oakland shadow dwells;  
While Master Ethan, in his ancient coat,  
Whose long skirts sweep the snow, strides on before  
Bearing the fowl—no plumper crowds the roost—  
To cheer the morrow's feast. Beside her door,  
Already, the rough wain has tracked the snow,  
And shed the winter cord; and on the sill  
The miller's frequent sack, to-day, was left.  
Oh, ye, who sit in warm, penurious ease,  
Did ye but know the recompense which flows,  
Richer than gold, unto the heart that gives,  
Your very selfishness would master self,  
Till, on the coldest night of all the year,

There should not be a hearth-stone unablate ;  
Or in a pantry want of wherewithal  
To bless the humble board, however poor !

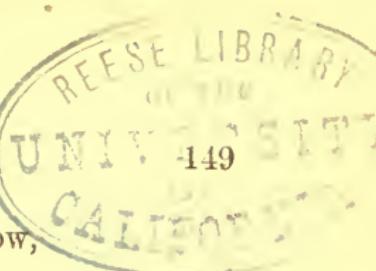
The door approached, the comfortable flame  
Gleams through unlisted crannies and the small  
Four panes which make a window ; while above  
The cheerful smoke, shot through with frequent sparks,  
Mounts on the still cold air. A hasty glance  
They cast, and set their burthens down, and turn  
To leave ; when at the door, with startling voice,  
The dame arrests them, crying, " Fly not so !  
Stay yet awhile ; for knowing who ye are,  
I wot, there are some thanks for me to pay.  
At least, fair damsels, let me pass my hand  
A moment o'er your own ; and, in the dark,  
Perchance, I'll tell you something not amiss.  
Oh, here is joy !" she cries — the while she draws  
Her bony finger o'er Olivia's palm —  
" So soon to come it needs no prophecy !"  
Then, taking Amy's shrinking hand in her's,  
With low, confiding voice she speaks : — " When times  
Have changed, and bring to you the need of friends,  
Beneath this humble roof one may you find.  
Here is a shelter where the tainted breath,  
The bad world loves to breathe, cannot invade :

Cold slander points not at a couch like mine.  
This have the outcasts for their comfort; while  
That low and horrid shed must yet be built,  
Which hath not space enough for Peace to enter.”  
Thus having heard, they turn beyond the gate,  
And leave her murmuring to herself; and soon  
The farm-house takes them to its glowing arms.

How swell the young hearts round the evening  
board,

While spreads conjecture of the coming gifts!  
And soon the little stockings at the jamb  
Are hung, convenient, where the promised Saint,  
Through sooty entrance, shall descend unseen.  
Oh, thou brave, generous spirit, whose sure round  
Comes yearly, like the snow—Saint Nicholas,  
Or Santa Claus—or, in these sylvan vales,  
“Kriss Kringle” called—of all the blessed saints  
Which, as the legends say, revisit earth,  
I have chief faith in thee! For thou dost come,  
Noiseless and unobtrusive, to thy shrines,  
The Christmas hearths; and to thy votaries givest,  
And takest naught, save, at the early morn,  
The countless thanks, from youthful hearts of joy,  
Given in shouts profuse. In what strange form  
Thou comest is not known; but fancy deems

Thy breast is swept with patriarchal beard,  
Thy silver locks encased in downy cap,  
Thy ample mantle of the softest furs,  
Native to arctic climes ; thy starry car—  
Laden at Nuremberg's toy-crowded gables—  
A sleigh, with silver runners, which through clouds  
Of snow unfallen, or the frosty dark,  
Flies drawn by spirits of a Lapland team,  
With shadowy antlers broad, whose many bells  
Are only heard in slumber's dreamy air.  
Thus wilt thou come to-night ; and, with the dawn,  
Whether thou stayest to hear, or fliest afar,  
To shade thy head a twelvemonth in thy realm—  
Withdrawn, unknown—the happiest laughing voice  
Sincerest of the year, shall swell with praise  
And gratitude to thy mysterious name.  
Along the valley winds the coachman's horn,  
Announcing his approach ; and while his steeds  
Are led to stable, steaming as they go,  
And fresher are brought out, one traveller  
Alights ; and, straightway, favoured by the moon,  
Takes the near path across, through field and grove,  
And on the hill, which gives the vale to sight,  
Stands for a moment, breathless with his joy.  
His shadow, like his fancy, streaming far



And swiftly in advance, along the snow,  
Full twice his wonted height the figure seems  
Above his shade ; while all his stately frame  
Is glowing, throbbing with a new delight.  
The landscape swims, confused, in manly tears ;  
The cottage lights, like wisps, unsteady shine,  
Wavering, uncertain, as his steps renew.  
Swiftly he glides, recalling every spot  
Which sideway meets his eye ; but still his gaze  
Upon one lighted window firmly holds.  
Now hath he neared the gate ; and, trembling now,  
Steals slowly to the door, while sounds within  
The boisterous laugh of children. When this fades,  
His heart so loudly thunders in his brain,  
He cannot catch the voice he most would hear.  
His hand is at the latch ; but, ere it lifts,  
The door, as by a spirit oped, swings wide,  
And all the brightness of the light within  
Falls on his noble form ; and, like a ghost,  
Breathless, Olivia before him stands.  
The taper drops from out her loosened grasp ;  
She calls his name, and swoons into his arms ;  
And all the household echoes, "Arthur ! Arthur !"  
How speed the hours between those happy hearts !  
What welcomes sweet ! what fluent interchange

Of all which filled their separated past !  
Ne'er were two dwellings waked with deeper joy,  
Than are to-night the homes of the betrothed ;  
So deep that Sleep, admiring, stands withdrawn,  
Listening unseen beneath the midnight arch.  
The morrow comes, and every neighbouring house  
Is filled with gladness at the welcome news —  
So much is Arthur held in their esteem.  
And invitations, set for different nights,  
Soon fill the coming week ; where the full board  
Is spread, with honour to the housewife's skill,  
And choicest cider-casks are bid to flow,  
While fruits and nuts go round. There, every eve,  
The favoured lovers lead the country reel,  
Where Envy, pale, abashed at her own voice,  
Shrinks from the door to more ambitious halls.  
And there, the frequent centre of a group,  
The happy traveller, glowing with his theme,  
Repeats the wonders of the sea or land,  
Spreading, to the undoubting, marvelling eye,  
The pictures which his rapid language paints,  
Till many a listener takes his pack and staff,  
Sailing imaginary seas, to climb  
The visionary Alp, or stride the plain  
Where history's various-coloured tents are pitched.

## BOOK TWENTY-FIRST.

THE winter speeds; yet, ere the spring comes in,  
On many a tree which at the cross-roads stands,  
And at the village tavern and the store,  
And on the blacksmith's wall—in staring print,  
Or in coarse written lines—unnumbered bills  
Proclaim the dissolution near at hand.  
There the choice farm and stock, or household wares  
Are offered, and the day of vendue set;  
And, ere from off the fields the last snow melts  
From crops, another than the hand which sowed  
Shall in the harvest reap,—the sales begin;  
While Melancholy walks from door to door,  
And with strange pleasure holds divided sway.  
Already the great wains, with produce filled,  
Have groaned their way unto the distant mart,  
And in return brought back such various stores

As the long journey needs—the rifle, axe,  
And ammunition for defence and game;  
While evening oft beholds around the hearth,  
As in those days when war convulsed the land,  
The molten lead run into moulded balls,  
Till every pouch is full and, with the horn,  
Hangs waiting on the wall. At many a door  
The new-bought wagon, with its cover white,  
Stands with the long tongue ready for the team.  
From house to house the auction goes by turns;  
While flock the people in from miles around,  
And bear at eve, well pleased, the purchase home.  
Thus oft the household goods, as to the winds  
Blowing from fitful quarters, fly afar,  
Like severed families, to meet no more;  
And oft the sad wife, gazing where they go,  
Needs dry the starting tear. The sales proceed;  
The various round is well nigh done; and now  
To Baldwin's dwelling comes the fatal day.  
From loft to cellar, all the staid old house  
Is made to pour its contents to the yard,  
Until the feet most native to the stairs  
Wake but a hollow, uncongenial sound,  
Saddening, sepulchral—until each heart feels  
As if the stranger, at the outer door,

Stood waiting with his wares. The brown old clock,  
Slender and tall, with curious antique face,  
Which stood for three-score years with hourly tongue,  
Warning and cheering—or, if none would hear,  
Like childish age, still garruling to itself—  
Now passes silent through the mournful door,  
Borne, carefully, foot first. The faithful wheels  
Which, like the cat with purring voice of peace,  
Sang as the flax from off the distaffs ran,  
The mothers and the daughters stand outside,  
Whirling to idle hands. The bureau old,  
With deep and odorous drawers, where oft the rose  
Scattered its leaves to scent the snow-white robes,  
Is lightly thrummed upon, with careless fingers,  
Or peered into, with calculating eyes,  
Measuring its worth. And there the mirror tall,  
Which now hath ta'en farewell of well known forms,  
Reflects the stranger and the bustling scene.  
See, how the crier's hard, unpitying look  
Gloats o'er the medley mass, while all draw near!  
Swift as a rattle flies his marvellous tongue,  
While his quick eye, from face to face, darts round,  
Catching the nod ere full consent approves.  
And the rough joke, which wakes the crowd to mirth,  
Adds a fresh blow unto the aching hearts

Of those who, piecemeal, see their home destroyed,  
Part after part, as rafters to a flame,  
With sound of desolation, falling in.

Among the heirlooms, note the aged pair,  
Downcast as at a funeral, move about  
With nervous stealth, taking a sad farewell  
Of many a dumb old friend. The palsied dame  
Among the curious children, shuffling, goes  
From room to room, with wondering mournful eyes;  
Or on the last chair, by the starving hearth,  
Crouches, and gazes in the cheerless fire.  
And Master Ethan, stifling many a sigh,  
Affects the cheerful, and sets out the ware;  
The while the matron, favouring the move,  
Stirs chief amid the scene; and, frequent, chides  
The tear upon Olivia's cheek, yet oft,  
With hasty apron, clears her own blurred gaze.  
The day goes by; the evening quiet comes,  
Where sadness half way dims their one poor light,  
Until, to such rough temporary beds  
As haste and need can make, they seek repose:  
Some dreaming of the past, and some  
Of the to-morrow's busy scene—of ties  
Soon to be broken, and no more renewed;  
While Fancy oft, before the expedition,

Flies like the horizon, and in forest depths  
Pitches the evening tent. The starting-morn,  
Full of bright sunshine, bursts upon the vale ;  
But in the broken home—their home no more—  
A stranger foot hath passed, and led one hence,  
Without a breath announcing to the air  
His coming or departure ; and the house,  
From Master Ethan to the youngest there,  
Is shadowed with a sudden gust of grief.  
There lies the grandam, placid as in sleep,  
Where she shall wake no more. The weary soul  
Hath left its time-worn tenement of earth,  
Shaking the dust from off its pilgrim feet  
Against a sinful world, and passed to Heaven.  
The news is spread, and all the wagons wait.  
A few swift days fly o'er the dreary vale ;  
And, for the last time, to the chapel-yard  
The pastor turns his steps, where follow, soon,  
The mournful train. And now the grave is filled ;  
The last sad mound is shaped, as 'twere a seal  
Signing the separation made in peace,  
Or monument to the departing hour.

## BOOK TWENTY-SECOND.

HERE, by the highway, let us stand and note  
The long, slow, labouring caravan which takes,  
To-day, its westward course. Like moving tents,  
The laden wagons pass. Along the road  
Some, who remain, collect in wayside groups,  
And wave the 'kerchief, uttering heartfelt words  
Of cheer; some join the pilgrimage a space,  
Walking behind the wains in converse meet,  
Speeding the adventurers on. Some, in advance,  
Who started earlier on the way, with gaze  
Cast frequent back, and leisure, mournful steps,  
Hold melancholy talk with those whom they,  
Perchance, shall see no more. Saddest of these,  
Young Amy, leaning on her lover, walks,  
Her tears usurping all her powers of speech;  
While he, as voluble as spring-time brooks,

Pours in her ear the promise which her hope  
Gathers and holds in its securest depths.  
A few short weeks will soon go by, and then  
His steps shall follow to their forest home,  
Where thought of separation shall no more  
Affright her tender soul. With words like these  
He drowns, at last, the saddest of her fears.  
On yonder height, where forks the woodland road,  
And the old finger-boards with letters pale,  
Long washed by storms, direct diverging ways,  
The schoolhouse stands, where master Ethan taught,  
Now silent as a bee-deserted hive; the shutters closed,  
As on a room of death, while chain and lock  
Make the lone door secure. There, on her cane,  
Beneath the hand-post, stands the Oakland dame  
Watching the winding line with curious eye.  
When Amy passes she exalts her voice,  
Waving a caution-finger as she speaks:  
“Remember, lass, the words of Christmas eve!”  
And, suddenly, across the young girl’s heart  
Flashes the whole sad sentence she then heard.  
Loud laughs the youth, and bids her hold her peace;  
And Amy, trembling as they pass her by,  
Hastens her onward steps. Next, following, come  
Olivia and Arthur; after these,

Frail Master Ethan, with his pilgrim cane,  
Leading the wondering grandchild by the hand ;  
Then, next, the wagons. First, the well-shod team  
Bearing the blacksmith's household ; following this,  
The wheelwright, full of magisterial pomp,  
Directs his steeds, holding himself the centre  
And spring of all the movement. One of those,  
Chancing in front, who arrogate the lead ;  
Or, in the rear, is driver—nothing less.  
Adverse or fair, the world from one proud point  
Is viewed and met ; if good, it is his due—  
If ill, another's fault ; yet ne'er so bad,  
But that the saddest half, by skill of his,  
Is headed and turned off. The ridden world  
Bears many such ; and oft obeys the reins,  
Which arrogance usurps with shameless hand,  
While modest wisdom stands aside, abashed.  
There, next, the mason and the cooper come,  
Their wives and children from the crowded wain  
Peering abroad, with eyes half smiles and tears ;  
And, in communion close, the parson's team  
And Baldwin's bring the rear. Anon they gain  
The summit of the height, and turn to gaze ;  
And, gazing, heave the sigh, and breathe adieu,  
While many a rough hand feels the farewell grasp.

At length the long leave-taking is all o'er;  
The train descends; and lo, the happy vale  
Is closed from sight beyond the mournful hill,  
And all the West, before the onward troop,  
Lies in the far unknown. As goes a bride,  
With pain and joy alternate in her breast,  
To find a home within the alien walls  
Of him who hath enticed her hence—her heart  
More hoping than misgiving—so, to-day,  
Departed the slow train; and now the miles,  
Gliding beneath with gradual but sure pace,  
Bring them at last to unfamiliar scenes.  
Thoughtful they hold their onward, plodding course,  
Each in his own reflection wrapt; for now,  
With every step, some ancient tie is broke,  
Some dream relinquished, or some friend given up:  
While old associations spring, self-called,  
Even as tears, unbidden. Thus, awhile,  
They keep the silent tenour of their way;  
Till, like a sudden, unexpected bird,  
Which from the still fields soars into the air,  
Flooding the noon with melody, up swells  
The gladsome voice of Arthur into song,  
Cheering the drooping line.

"Bid adieu to the homestead, adien to the vale,  
Though the memory recalls them, give grief to the  
gale :

There the hearths are unlighted, the embers are black,  
Where the feet of the onward shall never turn back.  
For as well might the stream that comes down from  
the mount,

Glancing up, heave the sigh to return to its fount ;  
Yet the lordly Ohio feels joy in his breast  
As he follows the sun, onward, into the West.

There the great inland seas wash their measureless  
shores,

The voice of whose grandeur Niagara pours ;  
There the wide prairie rolls, a deep ocean, away,  
Where the bison toss through in leviathan play ;  
Or oft pours through autumn a deluge of fire,  
Where the herds fly, like demons, in fear and in ire.  
At the noon or the midnight, in tempest or rest,  
The sublime hath its realm in the land of the West.

Oh, to roam, like the rivers, through empires of woods,  
Where the king of the eagles in majesty broods ;  
Or to ride the wild horse o'er the boundless domain,  
And to drag the wild buffalo down to the plain ;

There to chase the fleet stag, and to track the huge  
bear,  
And to face the lithe panther at bay in his lair,  
Are a joy which alone cheers the pioneer's breast,  
For the only true hunting-ground lies in the West!

Leave the tears to the maiden, the fears to the child,  
While the future stands beckoning afar in the wild;  
For there Freedom, more fair, walks the primeval  
land,

Where the wild deer all court the caress of her hand.  
There the deep forests fall, and the old shadows fly,  
And the palace and temple leap into the sky.  
Oh, the East holds no place where the onward can  
rest,

And alone there is room in the land of the West!"

Thus swelled the song, and cheerfulness at last,  
With the new scene, possess the flying hour.  
And when the evening, like a tollman gray,  
Drops his dusk bar across the winding road,  
Before the dull, secluded wayside inn,  
The laden wains collect, where tired teams  
Hear the loud creaking pump, and rustling hay  
Which from the near mow rolls; or dusty oats

Poured into troughs, and heave the hungry neigh.  
Around the evening hearth, the cheerful groups  
Collect; and, in the novel hour, forget  
Their various regrets and their fatigues,  
While jest and laugh go round. Alone, withdrawn,  
The mournful Amy by Olivia sits;  
And, on the willing shoulder of her friend,  
Leans her sad head, and pours her heart of grief,  
Mingled with hope, to the confiding breast  
Which, having known a kindred pain, can feel,  
And, feeling, give its depth of sympathy.  
How beautiful is innocence which, thus,  
To innocence consigns its deepest thought!—  
How pure! how angel-like! A sacred scene  
Which, to the brow of cold, suspecting man—  
They most suspicious who betray—should start  
The colour, given by the sudden blow  
Of self-reproach, upon the scoundrel front.

## B O O K   T W E N T Y - T H I R D .

ANOTHER morning finds them on their way :  
Another still, and still another flies.  
To-day beside the Susquehanna leads  
Their road romantic ; and to-day, the sun,  
Looking betwixt the hill-tops to the vales,  
Beholds, with cheerful eye, the climbing line  
Which by the roaring Juniata winds ;  
Till lo ! upon the windy mountain height,  
While glows the eve above a sea of hills,  
Flushing the Alleghanian peaks, the train  
Hangs like a cloud that, with the coming day,  
Beside the brook which takes a westward course  
Shall hold its far descent. Here, from the road,  
They turn into the woods beneath the pines,  
And, mid the budding laurels, pitch their camp.  
The wains, together, in close circle drawn,

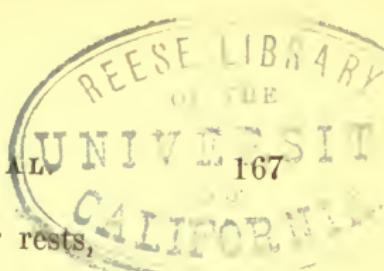
Give shelter to the steeds that feed within.  
At once, in noisy groups, all hands collect  
The dry, dead branches and the resinous cones,  
And build the fire, and hew the stakes and crane ;  
While Master Ethan, fathoming his pouch,  
Draws out the line, and Arthur trims the rod.  
And soon along the wild, tumultuous brook  
The bait is swept ; and oft, as to the eddy  
It whirls, mid spray and foam, the mountain trout  
Flickers in air its constellated sides  
To eke the evening meal. The camp-fire springs,  
And the red day fades out, and leaves the sky  
To the cold April moon and stars—the moon,  
As Ceres' sickle, thin, and sharp, and bright.  
Behold where glide the dusk forms to and fro  
Before the crackling blaze, their shadows far  
Reaching among the pines ! Throughout the night  
The hungry fire is fed by those who hold,  
By turns, the dreary watch—a foretaste this  
Of many a night to come, in gloomy depths  
Of wildernesses, far, unknown. Strange sounds  
Are floating on the gusty air ; the boughs,  
In wavy motion, make continuous noise .  
As of a mighty river roaring by ;  
While, as night deepens, louder brawl the brooks,

Flashing their spectral light among the rocks :  
One sweeping east, unto the Chesapeake—  
One west, to Mississippi and the Gulf.  
To such inhospitable heights as this,  
Where the thin air unto the palest cheek  
Sends the quick blood, the fancy deems that sleep  
Would scarcely come, or, coming, stay not long ;  
But now in many a tented wain she sits,  
Soothing the fallen lid with murmurous sounds,  
Despite the young, capricious imp of dreams,  
Who half way mars her choicest task. The watch  
Of middle night is Arthur's; when his form  
Stands tall and brave against the steadfast blaze,  
One other figure steals unto his side,  
And, 'gainst persuasion, shares the starry hour :  
For love, more sure than sleep, attends the course  
Of whosoever once hath harboured him.  
Where'er they look, the black and pillared pines  
Sway to and fro, as if some giant arm,  
Like Samson's, rocked them to their fall ; and yet  
The tempest, in his oft accustomed track,  
Sits, like a hunter mid his leash of hounds,  
Resting, uncertain where to bend his steps.  
The moon, above the shadowy mountain lines,  
Drops its increasing crescent, where the hope

Of those two hearts as one together glides,  
To round and brighten in the distant West.  
Dear, as a new star to the wakeful eye  
Of one who, on a midnight tower, keeps watch,  
Is scene like this unto the tuneful muse :  
The maid all tenderness and trust, and rich  
With sympathies which time alone can show ;  
The other boundless in his guardian love,  
Which colours even his most ambitious dream ;—  
A noble nature, full of great desires,  
And whom the well-pleased future shall behold  
A leader mid his people. Night departs ;  
The stars withdraw behind a veil of light,  
To gild in other worlds the evening sky,  
While morning rules in this. When now the sun.  
Like a swift diver 'neath a vessel's keel,  
Hath swept the nether space, and all a-glow  
Exalts his shining forehead in the east—  
Laying his level arms across the hills—  
Gazing, delighted, where he climbs, refreshed—  
The white train, like a bank of spring-time snow  
Loosened by warmth, glides slowly down along  
The steep and melting roads ; while constant care  
Scarce shuns the dread abyss which yawns beside  
The freezing depths where, half the summer through,

THE NEW PASTORAL

167



Some straggling follower of winter rests,  
Lodged in his sheltered tent of sunless snow.  
Still by their side, companioning their way,  
The embryo river—here a gust of foam  
Which the deer leaps, and hunter, undismayed,  
Seizing a rough branch, follows—headlong flies.  
Days come and close; and, with another eve,  
Against the sky their ken discerns, well-pleased,  
The swinging cloud, starred through with meteor sparks  
Which, hourly, o'er the Iron City floats,  
Announcing where the loud and labouring forge  
And furnace flame, continuous, throb and glow.  
And when within the hospitable yards  
Of well-stored inns, the teams are led ungeared,  
And matrons, maids, and children, round the fire,  
Thaw out the memory of the mountain cold,—  
The men and youths, adventurous, sally forth,  
And seek the red mouth of the furnace broad,  
Where flows the iron into smoking moulds;  
Or stand, admiring, where the hammer huge  
Falls on the white hot metal, at each blow  
Filling the space with sudden rain of fire;  
Or how the hungry rollers take the mass,  
And yield, at length, the long and slender bars.  
Here Barton stands, as native to the scene,

And feels the impulse of his noble craft  
Thrill to his fingers, with a fond desire  
To grasp the bar and sledge. The morning comes:  
Behold where noisy builders by the stream,  
With axe and adze, construct the future arks,  
To sweep the Ohio to its mouth, and take  
The Mississippi, in its swift career,  
Wide-winding 'twixt the boundaries of States  
As lesser streams 'twixt farms. Here, on this beam,  
The fresh-hewn poplar, which among its fellows  
Sweetens the air with odours, till it floats  
Enamoured in the sun as o'er a garden,  
Let us sit down, unstartled—sit and hear  
The song of Labour, whose resounding blow  
Sounds like a voice proclaiming to the future  
The march of this, our forward-going age.  
The song of Labour! nobler song is not!  
He is the bard who writes, in living acts,  
The epic of the era; every stroke  
A word prophetic of the great hereafter.  
Observe this group of workmen who prepare  
The beams and boards, and clear the ample space,  
To shape the flat-boat's square, ungraceful form.  
Some line and score, and with the broad-axe hew  
The giant log; and then the whip-saw comes,

Long, slender, biting as a champion's sword,  
And double-handled, manned at either end,  
One on the up-reared trunk and one beneath !  
See how the swift blade, as the lightning, flies,  
Severing, like death, what time can never join !  
Thus separated, and the ends a-slope,  
Hewn equal, like the runners of a sleigh —  
Huge as a northern army might desire,  
To bear provisions for a winter camp —  
They upturned lie ; and now the oaken planks  
Reach crosswise, pinned and spiked from end to end  
Then, with dull chisel, and the noisy mallet,  
The swingling-tow is driven into the seams,  
Till all are caulked, and comes the black cement,  
Of molten odorous pitch, which gives secure  
Protection 'gainst invasion of the wave.  
Anon, the monster hull, by levers reared,  
Heaves a great vault in air, and righted thus,  
Lies ready for the launch. The rails are laid,  
And to the slippery slope the boat is given ;  
And, lo ! the wooden avalanche descends  
Sheer to the middle of the stream, to be  
Recalled by checking cables. As it strikes,  
One, mid loud shouts from the resounding shore,  
Breaks on the bow the deep baptismal flask ;

And let our hopes with his be freely joined,  
With heartfelt prayers that fair Prosperity  
May spread her pinions o'er the sailless ark ;  
For this the deck which Providence ordains  
To bear our travellers hence. A few swift days  
Go by : the boat is covered, and complete  
Within and out. On either side the oars,  
And one astern, from ashen sapling hewn —  
Each suppled, toughened many seasons through  
In sweeping rivers of the mountain wind —  
Droop, like unfolded wings, half spread for flight.  
And now, in groups, unto the crowded wharf  
The various households gather with their wares,  
And soon betake them to their floating home ;  
And, drawn in close assemblies on the deck,  
Gaze, wondering, at the tumult which they leave ;  
Bidding adieu to Pennsylvanian shores,  
Which few, of all the crowd, shall tread again.  
When, suddenly, a well-known voice is heard,  
And all, delighted, hearken as it swells :

“ Lo, our waiting ark is freighted ;  
In its depths of oak and pine  
All our household gods are gathered —  
Thine, my noble friend, and thine !

Here the laughter-loving children  
Gaze, with wonder-filling eyes,  
With the maidens whose emotions,  
Like the waters, fall and rise.

Here are youths whose westward fancies  
Chase the forest-sheltered game ;  
Here are men with soul and sinew  
Which no wilderness can tame.

Here are matrons, full of courage—  
Worthy these the pioneers—  
And the patriarch lends a sanction  
In the wisdom of his years.

Axe and team, and plough and sickle,  
In the hold are gathered all ;  
And, methinks, I hear the woodlands,  
Mid their thundering echoes, fall.

And behold the great logs blazing,  
Till the ashen fields are bare,  
And a boundless harvest springing—  
The response of toil and prayer !

Draw the foot-board, loose the cables,  
Free the wharf, and man the oars;  
Give the broad keel to the river,  
Bid adieu to crowded shores:

Wharves where Europe's venturous exiles  
Throng with all their hopes and cares—  
Sires of future States of freemen,  
Standing mid their waiting wares.

Bid adieu the Iron City,  
With its everlasting roar,  
Whose Niagara of traffic  
Flows to westward evermore.

Where the cloud swings into heaven,  
And the furnace flames disgorged,  
With the multitudinous clamour  
Of the factory and the forge.

In yon mountains, like the eagles,  
Brood the rivers at their springs,  
Then descend, with sudden swooping,  
On their far and flashing wings.

Here the dashing Alleghany  
And Monongahela meet,  
And a moment whirl and dally  
Round the city's crowded feet;

Till, anon, with wedded pinions,  
How they sweep the shores as one,  
Driving westward, ever westward,  
In the pathway of the sun.

Like a cloud upon the storm-wind,  
Now our heaving ark careers;  
Or some great bridge which a freshet  
Bears in triumph from its piers.

Down we sweep; and yonder steamer  
Smoking round the distant hill,  
With its swift wheel flashing splendour,  
Like the loud wheel of a mill,

Shall not fright us, though the waters  
Sweep our deck with foamy force,  
While the angel of Adventure,  
With true courage, guides our course.

And the river, like our purpose,  
Brooks no voice which bids it wait,  
Bearing onward, ever onward,  
Where the forest opes its gate;

Opes the gate that hung for ages,  
Rusting in its old repose,  
Which, once swung upon its hinges,  
There's no giant hand can close.

Far beyond that ancient portal  
We will pitch our camp, nor rest  
Till from out our forest cabins  
Spring the homesteads of the West."

## BOOK TWENTY-FIFTH.

BETWEEN the hills whose perforated sides  
Bleed to the watered banks, from veins of coal,  
The black bituminous mass, for days they float  
Delighted with the changing view. The shore,  
On either hand, a lovely landscape glides:  
And Beaver passed, lo, presently appear  
The fields of other States. Here, on the left,  
Virginia, whose historic name recalls  
The scenes of chivalry and old romance—  
A State which lavished heroes, as a mountain  
Gives to the land its rivers. The broad home  
Of Raleigh's hope and Pocahontas' love,  
Of Washington and Jefferson, and him  
Who, midst the cry of "treason," shook the world,  
Till tyranny, with all his traitor band,  
A-pace recoiled as billows to the blast.

There on the right, behold, more newly freed  
From the grim forest's grasp, the lovely land  
Christened iñ honour of the stream which bears  
The produce of her fruitful farms afar.

The time arrives when labour's iron doors  
Are closed upon the tumult of the week,  
Secure, as evening shuts behind the day ;  
And, when the silent hour is ushered in,  
A dusky island on the river looms,  
Brooding above its shadow, like a cloud  
Bereft of all the winds—companionless,  
It hangs suspended o'er the inverted sky,  
Concealing half the river stars. And here  
The heavy ark unto the sheltering shore  
Glides noiseless, as an eagle swooping in  
To rest beneath the over-arching limbs,  
And soon the cables hold it to the bank  
Among the watery willows. In the east,  
As red and wide as is the forge's mouth  
Oft seen mid Alleghanian hills, the moon—  
Like some great soul, a-flush with earthly lusts,  
That nobly rises from its base estate—  
Ascends, each moment lessening from the stain,  
Until the heavens receive it pure and white.  
Invited by her ray, unto the shore

The lovers wander through the sinuous paths,  
In happy freedom from the crowded deck,  
And Arthur to Olivia repeats  
The saddening tale of Blennerhassett's isle :

"Once came an exile, longing to be free,  
Born in the greenest island of the sea;  
He sought out this, the fairest blooming isle  
That ever gemmed a river; and its smile,  
Of summer green and freedom, on his heart  
Fell, like the light of Paradise. Apart  
It lay, remote and wild; and in his breast  
He fancied this an island of the blest;  
And here he deemed the world might never mar  
The tranquil air with its molesting jar.  
Long had his soul, among the strife of men,  
Gone out and fought, and, fighting, failed; and then  
Withdrew into itself: as when some fount  
Finds space within, and will no longer mount,  
Content to hear its own secluded waves  
Make lonely music in the new-found caves.  
And here he brought his household; here his wife,  
As happy as her children, round his life  
Sang as she were an echo, or a part  
Of the deep pleasure springing in his heart—

A silken string which with the heavier cord  
Made music, such as well-strung harps afford.  
She was the embodied spirit of the man,  
His second self, but on a fairer plan.  
And here they came, and here they built their home,  
And set the rose and taught the vines to roam,  
Until the place became an isle of bowers,  
Where odours, mist-like, swam above the flowers.  
It was a place where one might lie and dream,  
And see the naiads, from the river-stream,  
Stealing among the umbrous, drooping limbs;  
Where Zephyr, mid the willows, tuned her hymns  
Round rippling shores. Here would the first birds  
throng,  
In early spring-time, and their latest song  
Was given in autumn; when all else had fled,  
They half forgot to go; such beauty here was spread.  
It was, in sooth, a fair enchanted isle,  
Round which the unbroken forest, many a mile,  
Reached the horizon like a boundless sea;—  
A sea whose waves, at last, were forced to flee  
On either hand, before the westward host,  
To meet no more upon its ancient coast.  
But all things fair, save truth, are frail and doomed;  
And brightest beauty is the first consumed

By envious Time; as if he crowned the brow  
With loveliest flowers, before he gave the blow  
Which laid the victim on the hungry shrine:—  
Such was the dreamer's fate, and such, bright isle,  
    was thine.

There came the stranger, heralded by fame,  
Whose eloquent soul was like a tongue of flame,  
Which brightened and despoiled whate'er it touched.  
A violet, by an iron gauntlet clutched,  
Were not more doomed than whosoe'er he won  
To list his plans, with glowing words o'errun:  
And Blennerhassett hearkened as he planned.

Far in the South there was a glorious land,  
Crowned with perpetual flowers, and where repute  
Pictured the gold more plenteous than the fruit—  
The Persia of the West. There would he steer  
His conquering course; and o'er the bright land rear  
His far-usurping banner, till his home  
Should rest beneath a wide, imperial dome,  
Where License, round his throned feet, should whirl  
Her dizzy mazes like an orient girl.  
His followers should be lords; their ladies each  
Wear wreaths of gems beyond the old world's reach;  
And emperors, gazing to that land of bloom,  
With impotent fire of envy should consume.

Such was the gorgeous vision which he drew.  
The listener saw ; and, dazzled by the view—  
As one in some enchanter's misty room,  
His senses poisoned by the strange perfume,  
Beholds with fierce desire the picture fair,  
And grasps at nothing in the painted air—  
Gave acquiescence, in a fatal hour,  
And wealth, and hope, and peace were in the tem-  
ter's power.

The isle became a rendezvous ; and then  
Came in the noisy rule of lawless men.  
Domestic calm, affrighted, fled afar,  
And Riot revelled 'neath the midnight star.  
Continuous music rustled through the trees,  
Where banners danced responsive on the breeze ;  
Or in festoons, above the astonished bowers,  
With flaming colours shamed the modest flowers.  
There clanged the mimic combat of the sword,  
Like daily glasses round the festive board ;  
Here lounged the chiefs, there marched the plumed file,  
And martial splendour over-run the isle.  
Already, the shrewd leader of the sport  
The shadowy sceptre grasped, and swayed his court.  
In dreams, or waking, revelling or alone,  
Before him swam the visionary throne ;

Until a voice, as if the insulted woods  
Had risen to claim their ancient solitudes  
Broke on his spirit, like a trumpet rude,  
Shattering his dream to nothing where he stood !  
The revellers vanished, and the banners fell,  
Like the red leaves beneath November's spell.  
Full of great hopes, sustained by mighty will,  
Urged by ambition, confident of skill,  
As fearless to perform as to devise,  
A-flush, but now he saw the glittering prize  
Flame like a cloud in day's descending track ;  
But, lo, the sun went down, and left it black !  
Alone, despised, defiance in his eye,  
He heard the shout, and "treason!" was the cry ;  
And that harsh word, with its unpitying blight,  
Swept o'er the island like an arctic night.  
Cold grew the hearthstone, withered fell the flowers,  
And desolation walked among the bowers.

This was the mansion. Through the ruined hall  
The loud winds sweep, with gusty rise and fall,  
Or glide, like phantoms, through the open doors ;  
And winter drifts his snow along the floors,  
Blown through the yawning rafters, where the stars  
And moon look in as through dull prison bars.

On yonder gable, through the nightly dark,  
The owl replies unto the dreary bark  
Of lonely fox, beside the grass-grown sill;  
And here, on summer eves, the whip-poor-will  
Exalts her voice, and to the traveller's ear  
Proclaims how Ruin rules with full contentment here."

## BOOK TWENTY-SIXTH.

THUS sang the poet-lover, mid the scenes  
Where happiness once brooded like a dove.  
The mournful tale is ended with a sigh,  
And she who listened weeps; and where they stand  
The sad moon ponders, like the ghost of Eve  
All night a-gazing on an Eden lost.  
The conjuring fancy fills the place with shapes,  
Holding their doubtful tryste; the o'ershadowed eye  
Peoples the dusk with phantoms; and the ear,  
By keen imagination finely tuned,  
Like a light cord to fullest tension drawn,  
Vibrates to each accordant sigh of air,  
And hears a world of sounds, where ruder sense  
Would only note the silence. Did you hear?  
Was it a rustle in the budding boughs,  
Or lone bird darting from his wakeful branch?

Did you not see? — There, through the light, and there!  
Was it a spirit swept across their path?  
And hark again! a sound as of a wave,  
Weary of rolling to a pitiless wind,  
Dashing its tired breast against a rock!  
Near by, the river reels around a point,  
Sweeping from darkness into sudden light—  
So near, the lovers' slanting shadows glide,  
Bending together, o'er the dreamy bank.  
An instant Arthur gazes on the stream,  
And bounds aside, and leaps into the flood,  
And bears a dripping figure to the shore;  
While, like a marble wonder, speechless stands  
The pale Olivia: even as one in sleep,  
Who fain would follow while the feet, enchanted,  
Refuse their wonted office. On his arm  
The deluged form, with loosened, oozing locks,  
Hangs, like a sea-nymph, fainting; from her face,  
Which to the moon's astonishment gives back  
A look of pallid sorrow, the hair smoothed,  
Displays the well-known features of their friend.  
Olivia, frightened, bends above the form,  
And calls her “Amy! Amy!” till the ear,  
Dulled with the water, hears, and the sad eyes,  
Bewildered, ope, as if to meet the shapes

And scenes of other worlds—amazed, confused,  
Uncertain if an angel speaks her name,  
Or if a spirit bears her soul released.  
Conscious, at last, she clasps her bosom-friend,  
And sighs “forgive, forgive!” Sad heart, she feels  
The weight of crime attempted, yet scarce knows—  
So tangled, like a delicate web, her brain—  
'Gainst whom or what! But e'er the night is o'er,  
While sits Olivia by the cabin couch,  
The sole receiver of her inmost thought—  
In concert to the under-going stream  
Which, like the river of death, flows darkly near—  
She pours upon the sympathizing breast  
Her deep heart-drowning sorrow and her fears;  
And both, together, weep the long night through,  
Or pray in union while their comrades sleep.

Oh, Heaven, if e'er thy pitying angel stoops,  
As holiest faith believes, and in the hour  
Of fear and pain breathes his consoling voice,  
Like sounds of waters to the ear of one  
Who droops in deserts lone—in this sad place  
Permit his wings to fold beside the couch,  
And bid him shed into the fainting soul  
The holy calm whence courage only springs!  
The world is full of sadness: oft the smile

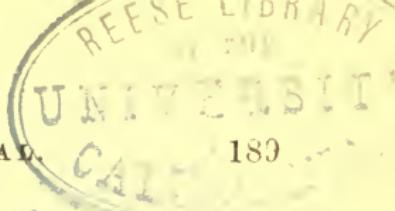
Is but the flower, above decaying hopes,  
Blooming to hide a ruin. But a sight,  
Saddest of all—sadder than sudden death—  
It is to see a young heart touched with frost,  
And all its freshness scattered to the wind;—  
A heart which had been full of joy, all hope,  
All love, all trust, break from its hold of all,  
And, like an easy, noiseless bank of sand,  
Fall, crumbling by continuous degrees,  
Into the gulfy river of despair.

## B O O K   T W E N T Y-S E V E N T H.

ADIEU the island! Lo, the Sabbath dawns,  
A cloudless April-day. Still toward the West  
The broad stream bears them onward in its arms.  
On either shore, and through the neighbouring fields,  
While sounds the bell from yonder village spire,  
The unknown people throng. Then to the deck  
The various inmates of the ark collect,  
And round the pastor drawn, in pious groups,  
Flood the calm air with the melodious hymn;  
While, as they pass the town, an answer comes,  
Like a clear echo, from the hill-side church.  
The melody into their hearts descends—  
The old familiar tune—till every breast  
Is waked to joy, and even the sternest eye  
Is moistened with a sympathizing mist.

How beautiful, in such an hour and place,  
To hear from stranger lips unseen, perchance  
That never may be seen till met in Heaven,  
The sacred sounds proclaiming brotherhood—  
The masonry of souls ! How beautiful !  
In all the world of art—a wondrous world—  
I know no picture lovelier than to-day  
Melts o'er my vision. Chief amid the group—  
A dwindled portion of his former flock—  
Each face familiar, all, as children, dear—  
The pastor stands, and on his loving arm  
Holds the great volume, and, with sunburnt hand,  
Turns o'er the intimate leaves. Ope where he will,  
The broad page greets him like a well-known friend.  
Near by, with white hair stirring to the breeze,  
Frail Master Ethan, leaning on his cane,  
Stands hat in hand. The matrons, on the deck,  
Sit with the children at their careful sides ;  
There youths and maids respectful posture hold ;  
And every man draws near, save those who lean  
And listen at the easy moving oars.

Suns rise and set, and still the boat glides on ;  
Peace rules the day, and music cheers the eve.  
Lo, on the south extends the lovely land  
Where strode the solitary man of old,



Bursting upon the entangled night of woods,  
Like prophecy, proclaiming where he went  
The forest's fall, and the red man's decline !  
Here the lone Nimrod of the pathless West  
Reigned with his rifle, and, through hostile wilds,  
Won to himself an empire undisturbed.  
His nights o'erhung with royal tents of boughs,  
His vernal board with venison was crowned,  
His cup with coolest crystal from the rocks ;  
And oft unto his morning throne of state—  
A crag which overbowed the stateliest woods—  
He mounted, and surveyed his wide domain,  
Deciding where to bend his further sway.  
Behind him, like the murmuring of the sea  
Which, to a constant wind, invades the shore,  
He heard the encroaching tumult of the world ;  
And, with the sun, strode on a few swift miles,  
Usurping, westward, what he eastward lost.  
Such was the realm of Boone, the pioneer,<sup>4</sup>  
Whose statue, in the eternal niche of fame,  
Leans on his gleaming rifle ; and whose name  
Is carved so deep in the Kentuckian rocks,  
It may not be effaced. His glorious soul,  
Heroic among kindred hero souls,  
Now threads the boundless forest of the stars ;

While still his memory, like a spirit, walks  
With living influence in his favourite land.

What means this sudden swelling of the stream,  
As if a thousand springs within its depths  
Had burst, like mighty geysers, to exalt  
The river's watery head that, rising, roars,  
And frights the banks until they swoon and drown ?  
Answer, ye nymphs, from out your turbid caves !  
For nymphs there are in this unclassic flood,  
Born of the savage muse in vanished years,  
Who peopled all the solitude with shapes,  
Whose spiritual whispers in the wind,  
The waters and the woods, still charm the ear.  
A poesy, unwritten, floats abroad,  
So wide dis-spread, the echo-waking axe  
Shall not dispel it; nor the busy plow  
Turn it beneath the furrows; nor the train,  
Thundering along its iron way, affright ;  
Nor smoking barges, with their flashing wheels,  
Dislodge it from the waters. Every brook  
And tree, could we but comprehend the song,  
Is musical with voices not its own;  
An influence of the primal time still lives,  
And breathes, and moulds us in our daily walks,  
And thus develops in us, unaware,

A something of the earliest things which were.  
'Tis this which links us with the perfect plan,  
The chain which was, and is, and is to be.  
Even where I gaze, the fancy, in the stream,  
Pictures dim, liquid shapes which rise and sink,  
And sway in waves that ripple to the shore,  
Intoxicate in the redundant flood.

There curved an arm, and there a bright face laughed,  
With momentary eyes and lips disclosed,  
And sound of sinless kisses thrown, perchance,  
From watery fingers to the youths on deck.

There swim the children of the Indian muse,  
Who ply at night the shadowy canoe,  
While kindred forms, along the moon-lit woods,  
Startle the phantom deer and wake the chase,  
From whence their sires have gone—forever gone.

The man has fled, the spirit still remains—  
The substance less substantial than the shade—  
And still the river's sullied waters swell,  
Augmented by the melting mountain snows,  
And plenteous April-rains. Afar and near,  
The swift careering drift chaotic flies,  
Borne on the thievish shoulders of the flood!  
Great trees, whirled ruthless from their native bank,  
Sweep headlong, with their budding limbs all drowned,

And roots fantastic raking through the air.  
These are the shapes that in the channel depths  
Of Mississippi lodge — the downward prongs  
Mining the sandy bed — the dreadful trunk  
Swaying aslant to gore the freighted ark.  
Here float the logs of some disjointed raft,  
And there the woodman's scattered cords ! Enough  
Swims prodigal to build a nation's navy.  
At such a time as this, the wary crew  
Must needs, with well manned oars, avoid the drift,  
While many a danger lies engulfed, unseen.  
And when the night comes on, as now it comes,  
And threatening clouds impend from east to west,  
While all the watery shore no harbour gives,  
With what misgivings, doubting hopes and fears,  
The venturous watchers ride into the dark,  
Where Providence assumes the swaying helm.  
Loud sweeps the torrent ; but with louder voice  
Roars on the shoreless ocean of the wind,  
Bearing the dusky navies of the storm,  
Whose signal cannons, flashing, threat the land.  
Along the hills gleam scattered cottage-lights,  
Mocking the homeless households where they float,  
Compassed with dangers which the starless night,  
With cruel kindness, veils. The startled sense,

For every peril hid, beholds, thrice told,  
The horror painted on the blackened air ;  
While oft the fancy, drowning with the wreck,  
Dies momentary deaths. The grinding drifts  
Chafe hoarsely at their thin and creaking walls  
With frightful discord, and the ominous waves  
Dash at the rude partition, as in scorn,  
Striking with multitudinous hands. The lights,  
Before and aft, dispense their scanty rays—  
How spectral, thin, and ineffectual !—  
Which oft the sheeted lightning in the south,  
With sudden brilliance dims, and shows the guard,  
An instant, where to set the helm and where  
To ply the sidelong oar. Thus speeds the ark ;  
And midnight rules the wild tempestuous hour.  
On deck the men are gathered by the oars ;  
Below, the women sit in dreary groups,  
Waiting and listening : some with infants clasped,  
Convulsive, on the breast, while at their feet  
The older children crowd, their terror drowned  
In unrecording sleep. But hark ! the shock !  
The shout above ! the shriek below ! the neigh  
Of frightened steeds ! Fear rules the scene. On deck  
All crowd with straining eyes, which nought discern  
Save random lights on shore. Their course is stopped ;

And, lo, a noon-like sheet of lightning flames,  
And shows their ark 'mong rafts and steamers lodged;  
While, like a vision in delirium seen,  
A midnight city, with its sudden spires,  
Springs on their sight—a marvelous instant springs—  
Then vanishes in night, and leaves them nought  
But wild conjecture which must wait the dawn.

The storm is past; a cloudless day awakes,  
And to the wondering multitudes on deck  
A glorious city spreads its welcoming arms—  
The Queen Metropolis of inland States—  
Which, like a mighty heart, receives and gives,  
Swelling through all the body of the land  
The pulsing veins of trade. In foundry yards  
Loud hammers ring upon the boilers huge—  
Too oft the ominous knell of future deaths,  
Wrought by destruction in the sudden air,  
Making a murderous gap a nation feels.  
In each great bolt, 'twixt double sledges clinched,  
What lives are wedged—a life for every blow!  
Bold wielder! strike again, and still again,  
Lest that the careless stroke hereafter fall,  
With triple weight, on many an aching heart!  
Along the sloping wharf the giant keels  
Swing by their cables, e'en as monsters chained,

Frighting the sky with hot discordant breath,  
Heaved from their lungs of fire; and noisy Toil  
Lays his brown shoulders to the southern bale,  
Or rolls the cask ashore, where Commerce stands  
Smiling among the mountainous freight, and sends  
Her northern product back. Time was, my friend—  
Thou, who beneath thy thine own Catawba vine<sup>5</sup>  
Sittest, like autumn in a plenteous land,  
Crowned with the fruits of heavy labours past,  
Forgetting not thy reapers, nor the poor  
Gleaning amid the stubble—when thy feet  
Here paced the sod primeval, while the trees  
Stretched their defiant branches unalarmed.  
Then were yon hills—which now the reaching streets,  
Audacious, climb with all a city's din—  
Templed within a Sabbath shade of woods;  
And where the eagle, on the topmost branch,  
Gazed at the sun unstartled, nightly, now,  
In its high tower, the astronomic glass  
Sweeps the blue space to mightier suns than ours.  
Within thy memory, on this self-same ground,  
A forest and a giant city stand.

When now the day discloses all the scene—  
The thronging wharf and their own ark half wrecked—  
The adventurers hold a solemn council hour,

•

And in the small republic, on the deck,  
Discuss their future course. Some, unappalled,  
Call for repairs; impatient to be on,  
Some urge a transfer to the rapid bark,  
Whose flashing wheels shall bear them quickly through.  
But they, whose hands grew brown upon the plough,  
And they who joyed to drive the well-fed team  
And laden wain to market, once more sigh  
To feel the solid earth beneath their feet,  
To wind their way 'twixt farms and thorough woods,  
Hewing, if need be, their own forest-path.  
This plan is carried; and their various wagons  
Are rolled ashore, and the delighted steeds,  
Pawing the ground, receive the accustomed gears,  
The collar and the rein; and all, well-pleased,  
Assume their places, and take up their march.  
The suburbs now, and now the hills, receive  
The winding line; and soon amid the fields,  
The city lost, they note the stretching road  
Inviting on and on. Another State,  
With noble farms usurping glorious woods,  
Now bids them welcome, and still cheers their course;  
While, day by day, the sidelong forests grow  
To longer stretches, and the new-made fields,  
Rougher with fallen logs and girdled trunks,  
Occur less frequent with their lessening homes.

## BOOK TWENTY-EIGHTH.

WHERE a far prairie pours its yearly flood  
Of verdure to a forest's dusky foot,  
And where a stream to Mississippi flows  
In endless vassalage; and where the beaver,  
Like the red Indian and the buffalo,  
Flying before the fast-encroaching plow,  
The sickle and the mill, hath fled so late,  
Scared by the trapper from his watery door—  
While his small homestead, in the liquid plain,  
With empty threshold looks abroad amazed—  
And where the breastwork still retards the stream,  
To hint and aid the future miller's dam;  
Where, through the woodland depth, the wild deer's  
track  
Still shows the hoof-prints leading to the brink,  
And, on the opposing shore, the larger path

Worn by the prairie herds athirst; behold  
One small, rude hut of bark and motley skins  
Sits, like a tired hunter, on the bank,  
Companionless and still. Half drawn ashore,  
A rough canoe lies dreaming; and, near by,  
The forest Selkirk, sitting with his dog,  
Fondles his rifle and resets the flint.  
  
He is of those who, like the venturous bees,  
Herald the nation following in their wake—  
An advance courier of a world of men—  
A scout, from civilization's onward line,  
Sent to inspect the forest's savage camp.  
Silent he muses, and, athwart his brow,  
Thoughts and their shadows pass like autumn-clouds  
Perchance he walks, in the departed years,  
Along some green New England vale,—a child,  
Led by a parent, while his happy heart  
Throbs, like an echo, to the Sabbath bell.  
Dear faces rise, and loving voices speak;  
A mother's hand smooths back his boyish hair;  
A sister's glowing arms are round his neck;  
Or, later, through the scented hay-field strolls,  
Or sits beside the rose-embowered door,  
With one whose snowy garment past his soul  
Now rustles like an angel's floating robe.

Perchance—but no; his rough and sunburnt hand  
Dashes the vision from his half-blurred gaze;  
His swift eye sweeps the prairie to its verge,  
And, like an arrow, darts through umbrous woods,  
Where desolation owns him for its lord.

Hark! is't a panther leaping through the boughs?  
Or wild buck flying from pursuit of wolves?  
Or steeds, which never knew the curb of rein,  
Neighing along the prairie? 'Tis a sound  
Unusual to his startled ear. The dog  
Recoils unto his master's feet, and listens.  
But soon the accustomed eye discerns the cause;  
And on the trapper's gaze the obnoxious gleam,  
From the white covers of approaching wains,  
Strikes on his spirit, like the light of ghosts,  
Seen in a long abhorrent train. His soul  
Shrinks from the vision, and within him cries:  
"Is there no shelter from the reach of men?  
Or must I, like the westward-going game,  
Lie down in fear, and only wake to fly?  
Or, like the tired courser of the plain,  
Yield me unto the lasso, and submit  
To wear the rein, and feel the daily whip  
Which civilization wields, and be a slave  
Where I have been so free? Or lay my hand

Against this brotherhood of trees, and be,  
At last, a traitor to the wilderness?"  
Sullen he stands, and notes the line approach;  
And when a shout goes up among the limbs,  
"Here will we pitch our camp and build our homes,"  
He tears the prop from 'neath his cabin roof,  
And from the ruin takes his load of skins,  
Shoves his canoe from shore, and, with his dog,  
Glides o'er the silent waters out of sight.

## BOOK TWENTYNINTH.

WHEN comes the eve—and in these antique woods  
Eve comes before its time, and the deep night  
With double darkness falls—then springs the blaze  
Of crackling camp-fires; while the astonished trees,  
Half-lighted, stand and murmur their surprise  
To others crowding in the shade behind;  
And many a bird with fascinated wonder,  
And stealthy beast, with wide unwinking stare  
And fixed amazement, gaze with silent fear,  
Till night is robbed of half its dreary noise.  
There stands the pastor mid his little flock,  
And opes the wonted volume; while beside,  
Young Arthur holds the flaming torch of pine,  
Where all draw round and hearken till the close.  
Then suddenly the evening hymn is given,  
Thrilling the leaves with pleasure where it floats,

And, for the first, this ancient forest hears  
The melody of well-accorded souls  
Breathing of Christian peace; while Desolation,  
Pained with prophetic music, stands withdrawn,  
Like some lone Indian, last of all his tribe,  
Drooping upon his unstrung bow. Then prayer  
And silence rule the camp. Near by—perchance  
An arrow-shot beyond—there is a rock  
Which overlooks the stream; the ripples break  
About its giant foot, and from its brow  
The light vines, growing many a season down,  
Trail their long fingers o'er the shadowy pool.  
To gain its top, and wait the rising moon,  
Which, large and flaming as a chariot-wheel,  
Now rolls among the eastern stars, with joy  
The lovers pass, and muse upon the scene.  
And fancy tells how this exalted spot  
Hath been, in its oblivion of years,  
The happy altar where young love hath tamed  
The savage heart, until the wild soul felt  
The tranquil pleasure which 'tis ours to know  
Beside the Christian hearth. Or here, perchance,  
In desperate hour, some Indian maid, forlorn,  
Hath to the midnight flung her streaming hair,—  
Plunged, like the pleiad, to be known no more.

Around, below, the world is silent, dark,  
Or waked by wild, uncomprehended sounds,  
Making the solitude more lone; as when  
Some star-led watcher, on a noiseless deck,  
Hears the far waves communing with themselves.  
Speechless they rest, and gaze into the sky  
On that white path of splendour, like the track  
Left by a vessel on the midnight sea—  
Foamy, phosphorent, nebulous and strange—  
The highway of the universe, perchance,  
And populous with mightier worlds than this.  
From out the dusk of that deep silent wood,  
They pore upon the heavens with wandering thought—  
More 'wildered as it wanders through the maze  
And intricate bright tangle of the stars—  
Until each soul recoils into itself,  
Amazed, confounded, shrinking with a sigh,—  
Which sigh, interpreted aright, proclaims  
“How great, eternal, boundless and sublime!  
And we, how frail and insignificant!—  
The merest dust upon the wings of time,  
Which a rude breath, or the destroyer’s finger,  
Dislodges, and we pass and know not where!”  
Oh, man, in thy most proud and pompous hour—  
Or in the feast among the costly bowls—

Or throned upon ambition's dizzy top,  
Where slaves, unto your slightest bidding, fly  
As leaves before a gust—go boldly forth,  
And look upon the silence of the stars ;  
And though your frame be armoured up in gold,  
Your great soul mailed in pride, their quiet light  
Shall dwindle you to nothing where you stand ;  
Your arrogant spirit be a point so small,  
That you shall tremble lest that God's own eye  
Shall not discern you, fluttering in the dust,  
And leave you there, eternally forgot !  
But where two souls are, and, with love between,  
Not self-reliant all ; but each on each  
Leaning reciprocal, and both on God ;  
Not long the gloom of the primeval wood,  
Or the profounder melancholy shade  
Pervading space, can overveil their hearts :  
For so divine a sentiment is theirs,  
The soul dilates where others only shrink,  
And, as with angels' eyes, sees all things through  
The mellow, purple light of Paradise,  
Making a dawn where others feel the dark.

## BOOK THIRTEETH.

BEHOLD the morn! and now begins the toil.  
The first loud axe alarms the forest's shade;  
And there the first tree falls, and falling wide,  
With spreading arms that tear their downward way  
Strips the adjacent branches; the loud crash  
Thunders to Heaven, and the astonished sun  
Looks down the murderous gap. Thus, ever thus,  
In the community of men, a wrong  
To one deals injury to many more.  
Hark, how the roar runs echoing through the woods,  
And every oldest oak and sycamore  
Thrills with prophetic feeling of its fall.

Now marks each labourer his future home;  
And wheresoe'er a spring gives out its rill,  
There grows the first rude temporary hut—  
Named, in the language of the pioneer,

“The half-faced camp”—of hurried saplings built,  
And bound by withes of vines, and roofed with bark.  
In open air the steaming cauldrons swing,  
While the blue smoke sweeps up among the limbs,  
Tangled, impeded; where, far over all,  
The forest eagle, circling, sails amazed.  
Some on the prairie stake their future hearths,  
Crossing the river at its nearest ford;—  
There, where the crystal o'er the pebbles slides,  
Leaving the imprint of the earliest wheels  
Which ever pressed these cool, delicious sands.  
Days come and go: at every break of dawn—  
While yet the gibbous moon, above the west,  
Hangs like a ghostly fragment of white cloud—  
The youths are forth to find the forest game;  
And oft the prairie to the woodland gives  
The rifle's shrill alarm; and many a morn,  
Ere the red sun hath climbed his first slant hour,  
The dun deer from the bended shoulder falls,  
Prone, at the cabin door. Still sounds the axe.  
For many weeks the heavy forests fall,  
And, falling, groan aloud, and, groaning, die;  
And, dying, yield their vernal souls in smoke,  
And sink in crumbled ashes to the ground,  
Which the rough plow, among the jagged roots

Oft stalled, with difficult progress turns beneath  
The black and antique mould. And now behold  
The various crops are sown, and in the soil  
Await the genial rain and summer sun,  
To swell the primal harvest of the land.  
This done, the pioneer may breathe a day ;  
And, looking round him, choose a fitter spot  
To rear his home and plant his cabin ground.  
Then follows trimming of the fallen logs ;  
The hewing, and the rolling into place,  
Occasion oft of many a festive scene,  
When come the neighbours, each with axe or team,  
Accomplishing, by well concerted strength,  
In one short day a heavy season's task.  
Behold, even now, upon the gentle slope,  
And near this spring which, from its rocky urn,  
Pours down a runnel through a bed of moss,  
The wooden dwelling must be reared to-day,  
And Baldwin points the spot. With axe, and adze,  
And sledge, and iron bar, and voices glad,  
The labourers come, and make the toil a play.  
Some place the trunks, while others notch, and hew,  
And fit the ends, until, with log on log,  
The walls ascend—at either corner manned—  
Until, at last, against the evening sky

They stand complete, and, in the golden sun,  
The mounted toilers glow like sentinels  
Upon a tower of old; and now the eve,  
With mirth and music filled, concludes the scene.  
Thus, while the crops are springing, spring the homes,  
And ruder garners for the winter store,  
Till lo, a village smiles along the stream;  
And all the air, with odours of the wood  
Fresh-hewn, o'erfloods the place with redolence,  
Sweeter than winds from far magnolian isles.

Gratefully to the ear the various sounds  
Of pastoral life discourse: the lowing kine,  
The neighing steeds, and early-crowing cocks—  
Which, like clear silver bells, awake the dawn—  
The only bells which mark the forest hours,  
Till, hark! the smith's half-sheltered anvil rings,  
And the light sparkles star the morning dusk.  
And there the wheelwright rolls his first stout wheel  
To take the burning tire; while at the stream,  
Where toiled the beaver, lo, the breastwork grows,  
And whistling builders labour mid their logs.  
Here, in the pleasant sunny afternoons,  
Old Master Ethan takes his little flock;  
And in the shade of one great forest tree,  
Left to embower the parson's summer door,

On new-fallen timber seats them round, and there  
Sets up the moderate by-laws of his school.  
And the low murmur of the urchins' lips  
Floats on the air, commingling with the sound  
Of whispering leaves that flicker overhead ;  
And, when the task is done, with rod and line  
He strolls the woods along the sunset stream.

Ere many weeks go by, still other trains,  
Fresh-breathing of the East, arrive, and fright  
The farther forest with the flashing axe.  
There, foremost in the crowd to welcome them,  
Pale Amy stands, with disappointed gaze,  
And sadly questions every newest comer,  
If he has seen or heard, upon the road,  
Aught of a youthful wagoner or horseman,  
Hailing from Hazelmead, and bound this way.  
And oft the shaken head, or careless "No,"  
Strikes through her eye or ear, until her heart  
Tolls in her bosom like a bell of death.  
Lo ! once again, upon that starlit rock,  
Where there shall come no smiling moon to-night ;  
For she is gone behind her wonted veil,  
Gone to her monthly cloister of deep shade,  
To clear her brow, in silent penitence,  
Of painful memories of nightly ills

Which she beheld on earth.—Lo, once again,  
And e'en the stars seem shrinking in the blue;  
And o'er the prairie's unreflecting waves  
The black south-west exalts its stormy wings,  
And the hot light, fanned from those gusty vans,  
Darts up the sky in sudden, transient dawns;  
While o'er the stream, and o'er the sultry grass,  
The myriad fire-flies mimic the far cloud.—  
Lo, once again; but not the tranquil scene,  
Where love led fancy in a wildered maze,  
Through constellated gardens in the blue;  
But holier, if holier can be.

Step lightly; for 'tis God's deep, chastening sorrow  
Usurps the hour, and fills its solemn task.

Two forms are there; and one, with posture prone,  
Hides her sad face upon the other's lap.

“I wait, and wait, and yet he will not come;  
My mother chides me for my fruitless grief;  
My father frowns upon me at his board;  
Oh, better I had died before I loved!

Oh, better I had floated with the stream,  
Floated, and drowned among the muddy drift!”  
Wherewith the other clasps her in her arms,  
And, speaking, smooths aside her tear-wet hair:  
“We have been friends from childhood's early time,

When we went tottering truants to the field,  
And lost ourselves among the harvest grass ;  
And we were friends together in the school,  
Walking the path, at morn and eve, with hands  
Locked each in each ; and we were doubly friends,  
When first we interchanged, in whispers low,  
The secrets of our loves. And when misfortune  
Falls, like a tree beneath whose shade we built,  
Not dreaming of the storm, shall we not be,  
As now we are, with triple friendship bound ?  
Look up, dear friend, and kiss me for reply.  
E'en though an unkind father closed his door,  
Another stands, inviting, open wide ;  
And when my Amy hath nowhere to rest,  
Olivia shall be homeless. Cheer, take cheer !  
The dreadful sea you shuddered to behold,  
Is but a troubled verdure, like the prairie,  
Which, from the distance, looks an ocean wide,  
But nearer seen becomes a flowery pasture.  
And look ! the cloud, which threatened from afar,  
Sails, like a ship, around the verge remote,  
And leaves us undismayed !”

## BOOK THIRTY-FIRST.

ONWARD still,

The giant movement goes with rapid pace,  
And civilization spreads its arms abroad ;  
While the cleared forest-lands look gladly up,  
And nod their harvest plumes. The summer speeds ;  
And many a whispering field of wheat and rye  
Gleams, like a yellow sunshine, in the woods.  
The grain, deep-standing, half conceals below  
The primal roughness, where the reaper yet  
Must take his difficult way ; and there the maize,  
With stalwart growth, as native to the soil,  
Waves its tall martial tops, and gaily wears  
Its tassels of soft silk. A few more days—  
Behold the toilers lay their sickles by,  
And all the sheaves are bound. Oh, happy time !  
What season of the year so bright as this ?

The labour done, the sultry crops are in,  
And now they celebrate with harvest rites ;  
As in the dear and distant vales and years.  
In shadowy ages of the Pagan past,  
The “harvest home” was scene of sacrifice :  
There the fat swine poured its red life away  
Upon the altar stone ; and, at the shrine  
Sacred to Sylva, flowed the dairy flood.  
To-day a kindred sacrifice is made ;  
But, with improved sense, the modern dame  
Gives from her oven the well-garnished meat,  
With crisped rind, and savoury with green ;  
And in great jars, fresh-dripping, icy-cool,  
Cooled in the crystal at the shady spring,  
The snow-white fluid gleams ; where, not less white,  
Is spread the crimped cloth beneath the trees,  
O'er which the flecks of sun, on golden wings,  
Flutter mid phantom leaves. The sports begin,—  
The various games which please the rural mind,  
And knit the manly frame. Some throw the ball ;  
From hand to hand the little messenger,  
Swift as a meteor, flies. Beside the stream,  
On plushy beds of greenest moss and grass,  
The wrestlers ply the old Olympian game ;  
Struggling in friendly war, as struggled once—

So sings Jove's laureate—the heroes two,  
Ajax and Ulysses, when Achilles  
Bade the great game begin and end, and gave  
To both, so equally they strove, the meed  
Of well-earned victory. Through sun and shade,  
Some in the foot-race emulate the deer;  
Or, like the wild buck startled from his lair,  
Leap the incredible space. While others bend  
And lift the monster weight which, heaved beyond,  
Deep dents the soil, and shakes the adjacent ground  
But, yonder, mark the sport which pleases most,  
And most to be approved. Whirling in air,  
The swift quoit cleaves its long and graceful arch,  
And strikes, half-buried in the soil, aslant,  
Beside the well-marked spot; on which a second,  
With equal aim, oft clangs with fiery glance,  
Flying aside mid shouts of those who win;  
Or, with still nicer judgment sent, descends,  
And crowns the difficult meg. Behold yon form  
The moment when the balanced ring is sped—  
The foot advanced—the expanded chest—the arm,  
An instant stretched with open hand—the eye  
Following the iron flight, e'en as an archer's  
Chases his winged shaft! No nobler shape,  
Or freer movement of the form divine,  
May charm the artistic sight! So stands to-day

The sculptured Greek in Rome : as if great Jove,  
Thrilling with admiration at the scene,  
Had turned the man to marble when he threw,  
And made the act immortal, that, henceforth,  
The Parian shape should nobly teach the world  
The manliest classic game. Far through the woods  
Ramble fair bands of happy youths and maids ;  
And noisy children, curious in their search,  
Proclaim the novel wonders where they go.  
There blooms some unknown flower ; and there hangs,  
To ripen in the autumn frost, the wild  
Banana of the North ; and, lowly, there  
The golden mandrakes, odorous, profuse,  
Drag down their yellow stalks. Between the trees,  
As through an antique colonnade o'ergrown  
With moss and creeping vines, the lovers walk,  
Musing, delighted, on the marvellous wild.  
Here, gaze in wonder on the monster path  
Where strode the great tornado, summers past,  
O'erturning trees whose giant roots in air  
Rose, like a barricade, behind its flight.  
Or here, their light steps fright the astounded squirrel,  
Which flies the prone logs to its native tree.  
Behold these pillared trunks, which, ere they prop  
Their rafter limbs, and cornice of deep green,  
O'ertop the tallest oak in cultured fields ;

Here Europe's groves might grow, and wave beneath,  
Nor graze their plumes against the lowest branch :  
Here hangs, as if from Heaven, the antique vine,  
Or clasps the trunk with anacondian coils !  
And where the younger festoon, like a rope  
Drooping between two mast heads to the deck,  
Sways in the wind, inviting to the young,  
The woodland people, in their boisterous mirth,  
Usurp the swing, and sweep the shadowy air.  
Ye who condemn the red man's tameless life,  
Go forth into the primal forest depth,  
And feel the freedom which pervades its shade ;  
There taste the fruit upon uncultured stalks,  
And slake your thirst at fountains, sunless, cool ;  
There note the game your every step shall start,  
And you shall find, in your own Christian breast,  
A savage spirit, pleading to remain,  
Claiming its ancient patrimonial right.

But hark, upon the breath of afternoon,  
A sound is floating, and all stand to hear ;  
And e'en the birds sit listening in amaze ;  
In delicate notes, alternate heard and lost,  
Breathed from the rosined cordage of the viol  
It flows from out the clearing, and, at once,  
All guess the call, and hasten to the scene,  
Where dance and mirth fill up the fading hours.

## BOOK THIRTY-SECOND.

OF all the lovely seasons of the year,  
None is so full of majesty as this,  
When red October, like a king of old—  
As wise as rich, and generous as wise—  
Smiles on the untaxed garners of the land.  
The fields lie cleared and brown ; and all the woods  
Gleam with a mellow splendour, where the gold  
Vies with the purple and the crimson glory,—  
The sunset of the year. Whence soon shall follow  
The gusty twilight of November days ;  
Then the dull, rainy eve, till Winter comes,  
Like a white moonlight night, and shuts the scene  
With his pervading snow. The prairie grass  
Sways, seethes, and dryly rustles in the air—  
A harvest sound, where only fire shall reap ;  
And over all an azure mist is spread,

Silent and dreamy, where the autumn sun  
Rolls flushed and large ; and, through the smoky sky,  
The airy eagle, like a pirate bark,  
Sails, tacks, and veers, and looks abroad for prey.

Now that the heavier tasks are done, the woods  
Ring and re-echo, and the cabin walls  
Are coated o'er with furry skins, to dry ;  
While oft the eve, beside the blazing fire,  
Beholds the moulding of the murderous balls.  
But, now, what means this early morning stir,  
This general voice, and merriment abroad ?  
On restive steeds the assembled hunters mount ;  
The powder-oxhorn at each girdle hangs,  
Swung like the forest-bugle worn of old.  
There weighs the laden pouch ; and, in the belt,  
The smaller fire-arms slant ; while, in the hand,  
The polished rifle gleams, and coils of rope  
Hang at the saddle-bow,—a lasso rude.  
And lo ! the cavalcade across the stream  
Dashes, with shouts, toward the prairie lands !  
O'er the far plains, in dim and dusky lines,  
Moving like wave on wave, their sight discerns,  
Or fancies it discerns, the bison herd  
Which roams the vernal sea ; and, like a crew  
That notes on the horizon, vague, remote,

Their giant prey, which spouts the brine in air,  
And from the vessel drops, in venturous boats,  
Striking abroad upon the billowy deep—  
The pioneers sweep up against the wind,  
Spreading as they approach, to circumvent,  
That each may choose his victim from the flock,  
And, as he passes, send the bolt of death.  
Thus speed they on, with weapons grasped secure ;  
And near and near—more cautious as they near—  
Widening the snary crescent of their line—  
Till lo ! the bearded patriarch of the herd  
Exalts his front, and gives the quick alarm !  
A sea of heads and horns is in the air ;  
And, swift as yesty waves before the gale,  
Sweeps the full tribe, with their innumerous hoofs  
Making continuous shudder in the ground,  
Loud and tremendous, as when through the cane  
Roars the tornado ! Now the chase begins ;  
And, presently, the vollied rifles ring,  
While here and there the dying monster drops ;  
Or, wounded, leaves behind the sanguine trail,  
Till, fainter and more faint, he staggers, sinks,  
While his pursuer tracks his flying mate.  
Or see yon giant, where he stands at bay,—  
The flashing eye-balls and the foaming mouth,—

The foam half crimson ! From his fated side  
The red stream pours, and still he bravely fronts  
The assailing hunter, thrusting left and right,  
And oft the wary charger, with his rider,  
Darts from the plunging horns ; and, as he fights,  
He feels the numbing pain within his breast,  
The leaden foe his fury cannot reach !  
Still he resists ; and slowly fails and fails—  
His eyes grow filmy, and his sight is dim—  
Sullen, from side to side, the great bulk sways—  
The wide plain reels around him, and he falls,  
And lifeless lies the hero of the herd !

What though the muse attempt the murderous  
scene,  
Her spirit finds small pleasure in the song,  
And shrinks before the vision she has drawn ;  
The sounds grate harshly, and seem out of tune,  
Jarring against each other. Rather far  
Her eye adventurous sweeps the distant hill,  
And follows Arthur, where, with glittering hoofs,  
His charger o'er the billows of the plain  
Mounts and descends, to take the prairie-steed  
Grazing among its fellows. The wild group,  
With nostrils wide, soon note the scented air ;  
And o'er the ridge the unshod coursers speed,

Giving their streaming manes unto the wind,  
Like that mad team which charioted the sun,  
Flying afar, eccentric, unrestrained,  
With Phaëton behind. In hot pursuit  
The guided charger sweeps, and, taking oft  
A shorter course direct, still intercepts;  
And, straining every muscle, nears and nears,  
Until the fatal cord is sped, and falls,  
And the wild creature feels the tightening snare,  
And yields at last unto the lariat curb;  
Then, led in triumph to its captor's friends,  
Stands with wide eyes of wonder. When the sun  
Pitches his blazing camp along the west,  
Following their lengthening shadows, stretching home,  
The laden hunters ride; and in the dusk  
Behold their fire-lit windows, like the stars,  
Smile in the darkening east. The plain is past;  
Their doors receive them; and throughout the eve,  
Beside the autumn fire, sit gray-haired men,  
And maids, and matrons, and the wondering young,  
Listening the marvellous history of the day,  
Where oft the shadowy people on the wall  
Leap up, and clap their visionary hands.  
Again the pictured bison toss away,  
Shouldering o'er tangled grass—again the chase—

Again the bleeding giant fights and dies.  
Musing and marvelling Master Ethan sits,  
While o'er his chair Olivia leans, and hears  
The glowing language which her lover breathes ;  
And when again the lariat takes the steed,  
And the wild creature struggles with the noose,  
Her wonder half to chastening pity melts.  
So great the pleasure of the eventful time,  
Each sighs to think of those, left far behind,  
Who dream beside their tame ancestral hearths,  
Dozing monotonous lives away, and longs  
To pour into their ears the exciting theme,  
And woo them to the West. Here, drawn apart,  
Pale Amy listens, mourning in her soul,  
Thinking of one who also, 'mong the rest,  
Might have repeated to her charmed ear  
The wild exploit ; and, mid the smiles of all,  
Returned the long-praised hero of the chase.  
But hark, the song awakes the shadowy eve :

“ Form the ring, and pile the fire ;  
Swell the chorus, like a choir,  
While the minstrel wakes his lyre,  
Bound with garlands never sere.

And, like holy stars arisen  
From their orient blue prison,  
Joy shall mount, and Peace shall listen,  
While the social hearth shall glisten,  
    On the newly-found frontier.

Let no dull regret remind us  
Of the homes which lie behind us,  
Or the tear of memory blind us  
    To the world of beauty here :  
Let the past retain its pleasure,  
While the present, without measure,  
Opes the promised land of treasure,  
Where wide Freedom's dome of azure  
    Overbends the far frontier.

Soon the forest, like the bison,  
Shall enrich the land it dies on,  
And the ground, its shade now lies on,  
    Smile in harvests broad and clear.  
Then the gloom these lands inherit,  
Like a shadow from the spirit  
When the world rewards its merit,  
Shall depart—the sun shall scare it—  
    From the bountiful frontier.

Then, alone, within the furrow,  
Or in woodland alleys narrow,  
Shall some flint-head of the arrow  
    Speak of tribes long sped from here ;  
Or the children, while they're playing,  
Find the stone-axe in their straying,  
Or the lone wigwam decaying—  
The last fading signs betraying  
    Who once ruled the dark frontier.

Round our barks yon stream shall ripple,  
On yon bank rise church and steeple,  
Where the bell to busy people  
    Shall ring, hourly, silver-clear.  
And the eagle, sailing airy,  
With his downward glances wary,  
Shall behold the swift scene vary  
Over forest, stream and prairie,  
    Wondering at the changed frontier.

And his wings shall mount, affrighted,  
O'er the scene so strangely lighted,  
And to western wilds, benighted,  
    Take his marvelling career ;  
Yet, before his flight he urges,  
From the clearing's noisy verges,

He shall see the silvery surges  
On the mill-wheel, hear the forges  
Which shall wake the far frontier.

And mid scenes of peaceful culture,  
Shall the dove succeed the vulture,  
E'er the pioneer's sepulture  
Tolls the bell or starts the tear.  
And our State from its probation,  
Soon shall take its glorious station  
In the union of the nation,  
And the coming generation  
Westward seek a new frontier."

The song is done. Lo, through the casement seen,  
A marvellous light along the southern sky  
Flames with an angry hue—as in the east,  
Oft, o'er the full and yet unrisen moon,  
The strange light blots through veils of evening-mist—  
While, like an eagle's shadow, o'er the plain  
The frequent deer flies north. The hungry wolf  
Forgets his prey, and prowls into the woods;  
The frightened steed, with many an unknown shape,  
Sweeps past beneath the stars—as when at sea  
The speeding tribes proclaim the foe behind.

And still the great light, on the prairie's verge,  
Springs like the boreal glow in winter seen,—  
A spectral, melancholy dawn: as if  
The south would fling the north its splendours back;  
Or earth, like some great vessel sideward thrown,  
Had far careened, and from the tropics brought  
The red, unnatural morn. And, thicker still,  
Pour on the heterogeneous herds. And now  
A roar sweeps wide upon the sultry air—  
As when the wind, wet with Niagara's mist,  
Bears the perpetual thunder leagues away—  
It nears and nears. “The prairie is on fire!”  
And the announcement flies from door to door,  
Swift as from tent to tent a call to arms,  
When down the distance pours the assailing foe—  
“The prairie is on fire!” And on the wind  
The red tornado spreads its blighting wings—  
Fearful and splendid in magnificent rage—  
Chasing the frantic dwellers of the plain,  
Flying in reckless terror. Such the scene—  
Abhorrent, awful, wonderful, sublime—  
Which passed o'er Milton's inward sight, what time  
He saw the infernal lake, when from the fire  
The shadowy demons, to their master's call,  
Sped in a cloud confused. Around the homes,

Pitched on the prairie's side, fear rules the scene;  
And consternation throbs in every breast,  
And stupifies the needed ready mind;  
Till one, with cooler presence than the rest,  
Grasps the great blazing brand, and wildly flies,  
And streaks the grass with flame. The powdery mass  
Flashes and roars; and, with its mane of fire,  
Drives left and right; and, flickering to the skies,  
Darts o'er the plain to west, and north, and south:  
And, with the other merging, leaves the space  
Where stand the anxious pioneers agaze,  
While many a prayer of thankfulness ascends.

close that to many readers of  
so many diverse kinds of so many  
ages - as are represented in the  
book - complaints should have  
grown when the common idea  
of such issues comes up - look at  
any other equally strange or the  
like shadow of the past to be

### BOOK THIRTY-THIRD.

THE skies are clouded, and the sad winds sweep,  
Wailing along the forest, like a bard  
Pouring a requiem upon his harp.  
All sights and sounds are dreary; and the pipe,  
So long attuned to pleasurable exploits,  
Breathes like a widowed night-bird unconsoled.  
A melancholy wide pervades the air;  
Whence falls the shadow? what invisible hand  
Spreads the dusk veil? Is it that Autumn drops  
Her chilly mantle, like a funeral weed,  
Trailing and rustling on the gusty wind?  
Or some presentiment of ill to come,  
Half comprehended, springs? Is it that grief  
Stands ever at the chair of revelling joy,  
To fill with bitter the alternate cup,—  
A medicine to temper the sweet draughts

Which, else, would cloy and sicken? Let it pour!  
It is the great Physician who prescribes!  
Does disappointment lower? or yawns the grave?  
Not even this should overcloud us so.  
At all our portals Death, impatient, stands;  
As oft, beside the door of one who feasts,  
The watchful bailiff waits. Who may escape?  
We but prolong the banquet at the best;  
And happy those who unbesotted rise,  
With vision clear, and go to their account.

O'er lands from which the driven savage flies,  
A direful spirit lingers, as to avenge  
The red man's wrongs,—to execute the curse  
He breathed upon the landscape when he fled.  
From lake and river, and low, sodden marsh,  
The blighting phantom, on miasma's wings,  
Rises, and sheds its night-brewed venom round;  
And from its ghostly pinions widely fans  
The alternate airs of dreadful fire and frost.  
The incautious breast, inhaling unaware,  
Now burns with heat, no winter's breath could quell;  
Now shakes with cold, no furnace blast could reach;  
Consuming now, as in a martyr's flame,  
To shiver soon as in a cave of ice.  
To grateful draughts now cling the fevered lips;

Now, pinched and purple, drain the scalding bowl :  
Such is the startling blight the autumn sees  
Sweep o'er the frontier homes. Here shuddering forth,  
Seeking the sun against his cabin wall,  
With trembly knees, the labourer, late so strong,  
Now crawls to thaw the current of his blood,  
Or shivers in the blazing chimney-side ;  
And there the matron droops. Crouched o'er the  
hearth,

Baldwin, disheartened, gazes in the flame,  
His sad soul aching with the internal cold.  
Meanwhile, his good wife, struggling, unsubdued,  
Holds, as with palsy-shaken arms, the child  
Which, like an ember, burns upon her breast.  
Olivia, only spared of all the house,  
Glides, like an anxious angel, mid the group,  
And fills her trebled duties all the day ;  
While frequent sunshine of her generous face  
Gladdens the neighbouring doors. And Arthur oft,  
Himself pursuing charitable paths,  
Beholds her pass, and feels his love increase.  
Nightly, by Amy's bed, her golden hair  
Sheds a soft splendour ; and her saint-like voice,  
Low as the summer-music of a brook,  
And mellow soul-light beaming from her eyes,

Half melt theague from the sufferer's heart.  
Here Master Ethan, ever on the alert,  
Forgets himself, to go from couch to couch.

Now, to the fevered fancy, glowing springs—  
In all the brightness time and distance give,  
When want and pain attend the exile's bed—  
The charmed home, the dreamy-lighted vale,  
The fire-side comforts, and the wholesome air ;  
Which once again to feel, and freely breathe,  
Were panacea for the mind and frame  
No subtle drug could match. Yet few there are,  
In the heroic group, whose hearts, subdued,  
Harbour the home-sick vision ; but resist,  
With stubborn valour, as a forest-tree  
Resists the assailing blast. Beside the stream,  
Where the low chapel lifts its modest head,  
Of fresh-hewn timbers built, the first small mound  
Is shaped ; and Baldwin's household mourns. From  
there

The light of childhood passed ; from out their door  
The shape, so morning-halo'd once, was borne,—  
A little form of dull and sunless dust.  
And now the rude inscription sanctifies  
The enclosed spot, and to the future speaks :—  
“The first pale flower here consecrates the ground.”

Here Christmas comes—how different from the last !

The little stockings, at rude wooden jambs,  
Are hung again with undiminished faith ;  
Each chest in secret turns its contents out,  
And, ransacked oft, gives scantily to the time.  
And meagre joy had crowned the prayed-for morn,  
Had not Olivia's busy, generous hand  
Oft plied the midnight needle, and, unseen,  
Wrought curious shapes within the flowery tray ;  
While Arthur's dexterous knife, and ready taste,  
Carved wooden forms of beautiful device.  
The week, to happy childhood dear, departs.  
Now sweeps the snow, and blows the boreal blast,  
While winter, like a crabbed regent, rules  
The young, obstreperous year. On many a night,  
The wakeful household, shuddering with the wind—  
Which searches every cranny, while the snow,  
A powder fine, attends the inveterate gust—  
Shall hear, dismayed, the direful panther's cry,  
Startlingly human, and the adventurous wolf  
Howling in fearful nearness ; and, in dreams,  
Behold the ravage wrought in bleating sheds !  
And oft the pioneer shall start, alarmed,  
**And with the rifle steal into the dark**

To guard the midnight fold. Such are the scenes,  
The hardships, and the perils which deter  
Full many a spirit in its eastern home,  
Long wishing to be gone. The trials these  
Which only sternest natures well can meet.  
The fight is hard, the battle long sustained,  
Ere the wild forest yields, and the broad land  
With unresistance wears the peaceful yoke.  
Bid Civilization send unto her verge  
The frame of iron and the heart of oak,  
With courage, will and sinew to subdue:  
Let gentler natures court a gentler scene.

## BOOK THIRTY-FOURTH.

THE season comes when, from her three-month's trance,  
The Earth awakes: already her deep heart  
Begins to stir, and send its life abroad.  
On slopes, which lie adjacent to the sun,  
The snows grow thin and vanish, and the air  
Is scented with the odours of the mould;  
For there the Spring, with warm and delicate feet,  
Fresh from her hidden caverns of perfume,  
Walks in the noon to wake the early flowers.  
Here the first bird begins the woodland's song;  
But in yon maple grove, where genial airs  
Are earliest to blow, and last to leave,  
A louder voice is heard. The augur there  
Passes from tree to tree, and deals the wound  
Whence flows the saccharine crystal into troughs,  
Propt at the great trunks' feet; while overhead

The squirrel swings, and looks in wonder down.  
And now begins the pleasurable toil  
Which tends the sugar camp. The fire is built:  
All day the smoke rolls through the antique boughs,  
All night the blaze illumines the forest-depths!  
And there the giant cauldron seethes and steams,  
Until the simple alchemy bestows  
The dusky syrup which, in cooling jars,  
Transmutes, and gives the granulated mass;  
Or often, poured in shallow depths, contracts  
To marble smoothness, waxen to the eye,  
Hard to the tooth, delicious to the taste,  
Dearer to childhood than a Christmas-toy.

It is the spring-time. Down yon woodland path  
A lovely picture glides between the trees,  
Taking its way unto the chapel-door.  
Gay garments, and soft fluttering robes of white,  
Charm the calm sunshine, while the swelling hymn  
The slow procession chants, ascends the air,  
And, unimpeded, passes into heaven.  
Behold the pastor leads the sacred way,  
Then Arthur and Olivia. Look again!  
How beautiful the maiden's downcast eyes,  
With drooping lids that hold the happy tears!  
A hallowed dream-light floats o'er all her form;

The snowy vesture rustles at her feet,  
With pleasant music, as of whispering leaves.  
Her golden hair, the veil but half-way hides,  
Sparkles with April's choicest violets,  
By loving fingers plucked from sunniest spots,  
While yet the morn was red. Her parents next,  
Pale and disheartened with the trying year,  
Follow, with Master Ethan at their side :  
And not the memory of the long disease,  
The want of comforts, and the weakening toil  
Which their slow feet betray, can check the light  
Of pleasure springing to their languid eyes.  
And after these, upon her mother's arm,  
Comes Amy, with weak trembling steps, her cheeks  
Glowing, as fits the occasion ; but, alas !  
It is the fiery rose that fever gives,  
Which, but a few hours hence, shall be consumed,  
And leave the hue of ashes there instead !  
Then follows the whole glad community ;  
And presently the sanctuary-door  
Receives the line, and silence reigns without.

Here while we rest, in quiet musing held,  
And gaze upon the empty cabin-homes —  
Where one stands waiting, with warm glowing arms,  
For those we shall no more behold as two,

But bound together in that golden bond  
Which, to the trusting heart, scarce death can break—  
Let contemplation view the future scene.

Afar the woods before the vision fly—  
Swift as a shadow o'er the meadow grass  
Chased by the sunshine—and a realm of farms  
O'erspreads the country wide; where many a spire  
Springs in the valleys, and on distant hills,—  
The watch-towers of the land. Here quiet herds  
Shall crop the ample pasture, and on slopes  
Doze through the summer noon. While every beast  
Which prowls, a terror to the frontier fold,  
Shall only live in some remembered tale,  
Told by Tradition in the lighted hall,  
When the red grate usurps the wooded hearth.  
Here shall the city spread its noisy streets,  
And groaning steamers chafe along the wharves;  
While hourly o'er the plain, with streaming plume,  
Like a swift herald bringing news of peace,  
The rattling train shall fly; and from the East—  
E'en from the Atlantic to the new-found shores  
Where far Pacific rolls, in storm or rest,  
Washing his sands of gold—the arrowy track  
Shall stretch its iron bond through all the land.  
Then these interior plains shall be as they

Which hear the ocean roar. And northern lakes  
Shall bear their produce, and return them wealth;  
And Mississippi, father of the floods,  
Perform their errands to the Mexic Gulf,  
And send them back the tropic bales and fruits.  
Then shall the generations musing here,  
Dream of the troublous days before their time;  
And antiquaries point the very spot  
Where rose the first rude cabin, and the space  
Where stood the forest-chapel with its graves,  
And where the earliest marriage rites were said.  
Here, in the middle of the nation's arms,  
Perchance the mightiest inland mart shall spring.  
Here the great statesman from the ranks of toil  
May rise, with judgment clear, as strong as wise;  
And, with a well-directed patriot-blow,  
Reclinch the rivets in our union-bands,  
Which tinkering knaves have striven to set ajar!  
Here shall, perchance, the mighty bard be born,  
With voice to sweep and thrill the nation's heart,  
Like his own hand upon the corded harp.  
His songs shall be as precious girths of gold,  
Reaching through all the quarters of the land,  
Inlaid so deep within the country's weal,  
That they shall hold when heavier bands shall fail,

Eaten by rust, or broke by traitor blows.  
Heaven speed his coming ! he is needed now !  
He wisely spake who said, "let me but sing  
The songs, and let who will enact the laws."  
There are whose lips are touched with living fire :  
In this great moment are they silent now ?  
Lift up your foreheads, O, ye glorious few,  
Exalt your laurels in the gusty air !  
And, like brave heralds on a windy hill,  
Let your clear voices as a bugle ring !  
The wild time needs you. There are trembling hearts  
To strengthen and assure ; and there are tongues,  
Uttering they know not what, that should be drowned,  
And babbling lips that should be filled with song,  
Lest they breathe treason unaware. Who dares,  
Like that bad angel which dismembered Heaven,  
Stand forth, and, with "disunion" on his lips,  
Earn endless infamy ? None are so base.  
Or if he lives—the world on land and sea  
Hides many monsters—let his villain tongue,  
In its proclaiming, struck with palsy, cleave—  
Cleave to the roof, as with a ten years drought,  
And rot to ashes in the traitor's throat !  
And may his arm which lifts the severing sword,  
Be lightning-shivered ere it gives the blow !

And on his brow be branded these black words :  
“Behold the Iscariot of his native land !”  
Then drive him forth in all his impotence—  
The wide earth’s exile—an abhorred show !

O thou, my country, may the future see  
Thy shape majestic stand supreme as now,  
And every stain which mars thy starry robe,  
In the white sun of truth, be bleached away !  
Hold thy grand posture with unswerving mien,  
Firm as a statue proud of its bright form,  
Whose purity would daunt the vandal-hand  
In fury raised to shatter ! From thine eye  
Let the clear light of freedom still disspread  
The broad, unclouded, stationary noon !  
Still with thy right hand on the fasces lean,  
And with the other point the living source  
Whence all thy glory comes ; and where unseen,  
But still all-seeing, the great patriot-souls,  
Whose swords and wisdom left us thus enriched,  
Look down and note how we fulfil our trust !  
Still hold beneath thy fixed and sandal’d foot  
The broken sceptre and the tyrant’s gyves ;  
And let thy stature shine above the world,  
A form of terror and of loveliness !<sup>6</sup>

## BOOK THIRTY-FIFTH.

ALONG yon rugged road which, like a stream,  
Bursts through the shadowy forest to the west—  
Where many a wain, like a deep-laden barge,  
Sweeps with the current following the sun—  
Behold to-day, with toilsome course reversed,  
One lonesome team is heading to the east.  
Crouched 'neath the cover, pale and sick at heart,  
Like wounded sufferers from a camp of war,  
The dwindled household of the pioneer  
Pursues its homeward way. And when the wheel  
Sinks, in the black mire stalled, 'tis Baldwin's arm,  
Now robbed of half its strength, impels it on.  
And Master Ethan on the prairie-steed,  
The gift of Arthur, slowly rides beside.  
Too stern the battle for such souls as theirs.  
At best, the forest is a stubborn foe,

Debating every inch it gives ; but when  
His pale ally from sudden ambush springs,  
And deals from unseen hands the certain blow,  
They must be stout, indeed, who still resist,  
Preferring death to honourable retreat.

When the third eve upon their labouring way  
Threatens impending darkness, and the fire  
Lights up their lone and ill-provided camp,  
Which the red sunset mocks along the sky,  
And the tired horses crop the scanty grass ;—  
Lo, to the wondering languor of their looks,  
A dreary figure o'er the summit toils,  
Approaching slowly ; and the shadowy shape  
Looms strangely dusk against the crimson west,  
Startling in this lone place the sickly eyes  
That watch the coming form. What may it be ?  
The shape is human ; yet the clearings lie  
So separated by long miles of woods,  
To meet a lonely traveller in such place,  
And at such hour, the coolest reason deems  
The chance as rare ; and fancy half believes  
Yon nearing shade the nightly walking ghost  
Of some poor pilgrim who, beside the road,  
Sat down, wayworn, and laid its life-load by.  
And still it nears, and still amazement springs.

Its robes disordered and o'erspread with mire—  
Its wild hair floating—and its wilder eyes  
Fearless and staring—and the parted lips  
Breathing no audible sound—make it, indeed,  
A sight to send a shudder through the soul,  
And start the brow's cold dew. But hark, a cry  
Of recognition thrills the twilight air,  
And Amy's arms are round the matron's neck.  
Oh, love, thy thorns outnumber all thy flowers;  
And oft the frenzied eye-glance tells, as now,  
How thy sharp, cheating garland wounds the brain!  
Thy clearest streams oft wind to gulfs of wo—  
Thy morning clouds of beauty end in storm—  
Thy sheltering myrtles call the lightning down—  
Thy violet by-ways tend to fields of briars—  
Thy dove oft proves a vulture—and, in short,  
So deeply art thou leagued with old Despair,  
Who sittest ever on a throne of tombs,  
Thy brightest path leads nearest to his realm.

The heavy weeks toil past. June rules the sky.  
When now, in middle of the afternoon,  
The great white sun impends above the west,  
Flooding the valley with his dreamy light—  
Where farm, and village, and star-glittering spires  
Shine like the enchanted realm of peace—behold,

On yonder brow beyond the crossing roads,  
The little wagon rises, and stands still.  
The weary horses droop ; the harness hangs,  
Along their lank sides, roughly and awry ;  
The careless rein drops, coiling, to the ground ;  
The dusty wain is loose and out of joint ;  
The cover soiled and warped. A dreary sight !  
And not less woful, in their way-worn garbs,  
The melancholy group whose tearful eyes  
Take in the landscape dearest to their hearts.  
And while they gaze, their joy is half rebuked  
With wonder why they left so fair a spot.  
Yonder, within its little knot of trees,  
The sacred homestead smiles ; and, there, the fields  
Which called them to the harvest ; but, alas,  
The stranger in their native doorway stands,  
His scythes along yon clover-pasture sweep,  
And all the acres hold his waving crops.  
The unknown mower wipes his reeking blade,  
And, whistling, whets its sun-reflecting side ;  
The pleasant odour steals along the breeze,  
Sweet as from out the hay-fields of the past ;  
The cow-boy, singing on the distant slope,  
Turns home the tinkling herd. There springs the  
smoke

From long-remembered hearths. Some stranger smith  
Awakes the ringing anvil; and from far,  
The giant hammer of the stream-worked forge  
Throbs through the air its old familiar beat.  
There gleams the chapel on its Sabbath-hill,  
Where now some foreign pastor wakes the desk;  
And in the lowland, by the winding stream,  
Flashes the mill-wheel; but who tends the mill?  
Here, by the highway, the elm-shaded school  
Lulls the soft air with murmurs; but within  
What faithful master fills the sovereign chair?  
Such are the sights and such the thoughts that rise,  
Till each heart throbs with mingled joy and pain.  
Their feet, forgetful of long travel past,  
Receive new impulse, and descend the road,  
Taking fresh vigour; as if e'en the dust,  
Which held their footprints in their younger years,  
Gave back the lightness of those brighter days.

So great a draft the westward-going line  
Made on the happy vale, to fill the gap,  
From various sides, came in the stranger crowd  
Usurping fields and hearths. The homeward few  
Gaze wistfully to meet one well-known face.  
As yet but unfamiliar, curious looks,  
Greet their return until their little wain

Drags its slow course toward the wayside inn,  
The centre of the vale ; when to their side,  
With wondering eyes and questions on his lips,  
One old-time friend, with many welcoming words  
Assails the group, and guides it to his gate.  
And there his good wife, with astonished tears,  
Receives the way-worn pilgrims ; while, outside,  
The rattling bars admit the ungeared team.

## BOOK THIRTY-SIXTH.

THE red sun sinks, and brings the noiseless eve :  
Within the orchard, ere he drops to rest,  
The robin pours his vesper hymn—his voice  
Closes the chorus of the day ; while now,  
Within the shadowy grove, the whip-poor-will  
Takes up the song, and leads the nightly choir.

Through yonder lane one tall, frail figure moves—  
Moves like a phantom, sighing where he goes—  
While in the east the white moon, as in pity,  
Watches his lingering steps. These are the fields  
His once strong arm had cleared. In this same path—  
Since when full half a century has flown—  
He led his fair bride home. And these tall trees,  
Whose high leaves whisper in the upper air,  
He bore as saplings in his arms, and set  
The roots, now spread so broad and deep. And here

His happy children played. But now, alas,  
His feet intrude upon another's grounds ;  
And through yon garden, where the long-gone past  
Oft heard his household singing mid the flowers,  
The iron highway unrelenting cleaves—  
Cleaves like an arrow through a heart forlorn—  
Where soon the engine, with discordant wheels,  
Shall scream and thunder by. He turns in pain,  
And strides the new-mown fields—his fields no more—  
And gains the little chapel. Its calm shape,  
Unchanged, melts o'er his spirit like the smile  
Of one whose tongue is ever tuned to peace ;  
And down the little garden of low tombs,  
He walks once more among his cherished friends,  
Brushing the dewy roses where they sleep.  
Here feels at home—here breathes a freer air—  
And in his deep heart hears the welcome given  
Which strengthens and consoles. Long by one grave  
He leans with tranquil tears ; and stands as one  
Who waits beside a happy palace-gate,  
Hearing his comrade's gliding feet within,  
And hearkens for the warder's opening key.  
The warder lingers, but the feast will last ;  
And they who come to-morrow, and to-morrow,  
Shall find the eternal banquet but begun.

With firmer steps the old man turns away—  
Crosses the dewy pasture—threads the grove—  
Till, at the woodland's edge, a sudden hand  
Falls on his arm, and on his ear a voice  
Familiar of the past: “This way, good friend,  
For here is need of you!” And to her door  
The dame of Oakland guides the willing feet.  
“Step lightly and speak low!” and murmuring thus,  
She leads across the time-worn sill. Her hand,  
Palsied and shaking like a winter branch,  
Points to the woful shape upon her couch.  
“Behold, for thou art worthy to behold,  
The frail form wrecked upon the reefs of wo!”  
Whereat the other, sighing, deeply speaks:  
“Good dame, 'tis well, the healing arts are yours,  
You know what plants may medicine her ills.”  
To which the crone:—“I know that sweet herb well;  
Already she hath drained the bowl, and sleeps.  
Believe me, friend, I am not wont to weep—  
I thought my springs of pity all were dry—  
And yet to-night mine eyes have known strange tears!  
Speak low, she sleeps! Poor fool, I warned her oft!  
Oh, double folly, thus to wander back,  
To seek the thing which was not worth the finding!  
But piteous Heaven, oft kinder than it seems,

Hath moved the wretch beyond her pure soul's reach,  
A few days past, in some wild tavern brawl,  
And 'mong companions fit, he made a boast—  
The boast that only fools and liars make—  
When scarce the words had passed his scoundrel lips,  
One nobler than the rest, with sudden hand,  
Dealt the red stroke that saved a maiden's honour!  
The son proved worthy the bad-guiding sire,  
Whom, bloated like his swine, beside his still,  
Death slaughtered at a blow!—a hideous sight!

Poor child, she sleeps! 'Tis but a half hour past  
The hot delirium raged. A little while  
She lay, and chided, with most piteous word,  
The tardy lover; and, with broken sobs,  
Told him the hardships of the lonely woods:  
But even there, she said, were lovely spots,  
And she had found them all—the rock, the glen,  
And the deep sunless forest—charmed scenes,  
Inviting all to love. Then, with a start,  
And ghostly smile, like moonshine on her face,  
She cried, 'Oh, mother, cease to chide! he comes!  
I knew that he would come.' And darkly, then,  
A sudden shadow passed across her brow;  
And presently she whispered, 'Why so pale?  
Why stands he there with such despairing eyes!'

There's blood upon his forehead ! there's a wound  
Which only I should bind ! Come, let me twine  
This 'kerchief there ! Oh, look not thus ! smile once,  
And I forgive !' Whereat she swooned, and slept  
As she sleeps now !" " You mean the sleep of death !"  
The old man cries, and starts unto the couch.  
" What other sleep could soothe ?" replies the dame ;  
" The slumber which we know is poor at best,  
And full of night-mares ! — but *her* dreams are past !"  
And now the veteran takes the clay-cold hand,  
Smoothes back the troubled tresses from her brow,  
And sighs, "'tis well," and by the bedside prays.

When through the vale the melancholy news  
Of their return is spread, the rural hearts —  
For simple hearts lie openest to the touch —  
Are waked to pity ; and the gathered group,  
The leaders of the place, consult, devise,  
And settle the benevolent plan. And now,  
A little home, with moderate acres round,  
Receives the worthy farmer and his plow,  
Where soon his household smiles with health renewed.  
The frail old Master, whose undimmed repute  
Through many years had widened miles abroad,  
Accepts the well-urged offer ; and once more,  
Content among the rosy girls and boys,

Resumes his morning and his evening walk.  
His locks grow thinner, and his steps less firm,  
But cheerily still he rules his small domain;  
And e'en less frequent sounds his chiding voice,  
While oft the unnoted fault goes by, and love  
Out-rules the rusted rod. Behold, abroad  
In summer-noon recess, what happier sight!  
The glowing children with their laughter loud  
Startle the scented air; and games begin,  
Only to end what time the bell recalls.  
How the glad foliage rustles overhead,  
As if the angels hovered listening there,  
Watching the innocent pastimes, likest that  
In purity which cheers celestial groves!  
The hour goes by, and still the urchins play;—  
Another hour, and still another flies,  
Until they deem a holiday is given.  
And peering oft where, leaning on his desk,  
The Master holds his wonted rest, they turn  
And look with wonder in each other's eyes,  
And then renew their games! Dear hearts, play on;  
Your laughter cannot break his slumber now!  
His hand of dust shall no more wake the bell;  
A greater Ruler hath dismissed the school;  
The weary Master takes recess in Heaven!

The circling theme is clasped where it began ;  
But, lingering still within this happy vale,  
The bard reluctant stands. The pipe, attuned  
To melancholy, yet prolongs the sound,  
Like waves that murmur when the breeze is done.  
Ye who have followed in the long-drawn path,  
And borne with patient steps your pilgrim-staffs,  
Nor dropt aside, way-worn,—forgive the guide,  
If oft, enamoured of the tune he played,  
He vaguely wandered—like an April brook,  
Blind and oblivious, on its singing way—  
Leading through tedious woods and briery fields ;  
And, like brave travellers from a various tour,  
Forget the toil—the dull, inclement days—  
Recalling only landscapes bright with sun.



T H E

H O U S E   B Y   T H E   S E A .



TO

Hiram Powers,

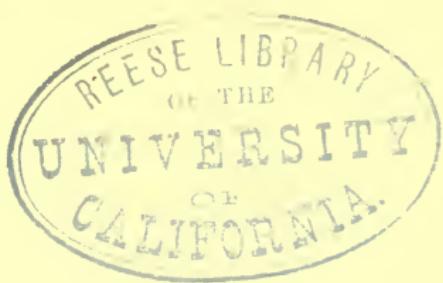
AS AN EVIDENCE OF FRIENDSHIP AND ADMIRATION,

This Poem

IS INSCRIBED BY THE AUTHOR.

*Bagni di Lucca,* }  
Sept. 1st, 1855. }





THE

# HOUSE BY THE SEA.

IN TWO PARTS.

He told a tale as wild as sad;  
And they who listened deemed it mad—  
Mad as the delirious dream  
Of one who, on an Indian stream  
Floating in a Morphean bark,  
Feeds on the charméd lotus leaf—  
While under the palms, in visions brief,  
Through shadows of sunset, golden-dark,  
The camels and camelopards stand  
With pluméd tribes on the yellow sand,  
To gaze with steadfast, wondering eyes  
Where the feeding dreamer floating lies

## PART FIRST.

---

### I.

ON a little, seaward-sloping lawn,  
The first bright half-hour after dawn—  
With golden hair and cheeks as red  
As the hue in the brightening orient spread,  
The child and the light of the fisherman's home,  
Bearing a pail that dript its foam  
Like snowflakes on the wayside grass,  
Went singing as if her soul would pass  
Into the air, and o'ertake that bird  
Which sang in the sky less seen than heard.

Her path was along the sweetbrier lane,  
Dividing the sea from the clover plain:

Below the billows inland bore,  
And threw their foam-wreaths on the shore:  
Above, the orchards, lightly blown,  
Scattered their snowy garlands down,  
As if the very trees would spread  
A pure white path for her virgin tread.

She plucked a violet from the hedge,  
And then a flower from the perilous edge  
Of a cliff where foamed the sea's white ire,—  
And now a bloom from the wayside brier;  
Then placed them in her russet vest,  
To sway to the heaving of her breast.

Descending the steep of the seaside rocks,  
In pathways worn by the shepherd's flocks,  
She saw the Stranger, whose cliff-perched home  
Stood higher than ever the wild sea-foam  
Could leap; and only the gust of spray,  
Seeking the cloud, passed up that way.

It might be a moon of dawns, perchance,  
Since first the stranger met her glance,  
And never at any later time  
Than the crimson flush of the morning's prime  
With the latest star he walked the shore,  
And when that failed was seen no more.

They grew acquainted — yet did not speak :  
There was a sadness on his check  
His smile made sadder ; and his look  
Seemed to reflect some parchment book  
Writ in a cave by a wizard gray  
To spirit both body and soul away  
Her heart's deep instinct read in his eye  
How he had sought that height to die ;  
And, as one bears flowers of sweetest bloom  
To brighten a sick man's twilight room,  
When now they met, with resistless grace  
She stood before him — scarce looked in his face,  
Tendered the blossoms, then quickened her pace.

He pressed them to his lips, and then  
Strolled round to his cloudy home again.

He climbed to his airy balcony,  
That overbrowed the eastern sea:  
Like a spirit in a dusky cloud,  
O'erleaning the world in wonder bowed,  
Pale Roland leaned, and gazed below  
Into the gulfs—until on the flow  
Of the billows his fancies seemed to go:  
And thus to the air and the spirits of air,  
Those delicate listeners everywhere,  
He winged his thoughts with careless words,  
Till they sailed the ocean like sea-born birds.

## II.

“My house is built on the cliff’s tall crest,  
As high as an eagle might choose her nest:  
The builders have descended the hill,  
Like spirits who have done their master’s will.  
Below, the billows in endless reach  
Commune in uncomprehended speech—  
A language still—there is no sound  
But symbols something though unfound.

“Here from the world I can safely lean  
And feel, if not hear, what the billows mean;  
And dropping this flower, I can watch it sway  
Till it diminishes into the spray.  
The little alien from its hillside home  
Is clasped and whirled in the heartless foam!

Oh, reckless hand! it was the flower  
The peasant-girl gave me this very hour!  
Well, it is gone—so let it be:  
Not Indus could restore to me,  
With all its dew and odour fine,  
Fresh and free from the bitter brine,  
That victim of a heedless hand!  
But it must be fretted along the sand  
Till drowned and crushed, a noisome thing  
At last, where the foulest seaweeds cling!

“Thus with the maid it may be, perchance,  
Borne away from her vernal haunts  
To make some heartless breast look bright,  
Then carried to some dizzy height  
And dropt from a hand relentlessly  
Into the gulfs of a pitiless sea—  
Into the tumultuous fret and foam  
To perish—an alien far from home!

“Here I stand, like a Persian priest,  
Gazing forever into the east,  
And bow my head before the sun,  
The symbol of a mightier One.

“Beheld from here, with march unending,  
By night and by day the sky is ascending;  
This is the vision of youth—the scope  
Where rises the golden scale of Hope,—  
When the heart in its freshness stout and hale  
Recks not of the opposing scale,  
Which, though unseen in the future air,  
Sinks and sinks with its weight of despair.

“Nothing sets save yonder sail  
Chased away by an outward gale,  
And every hour to my straining gaze  
Some new bark issues through the haze,—  
Fresh perchance from the Orient,  
Its sails with spicy breezes bent,

Like that barge on the Cydnus seen  
Laden with odours that veiled a queen.  
It comes from what mysterious land?  
With freight of Bagdat or Samarcand?  
From under the guns of Arabian forts,  
Or out of Al-Raschid's golden ports?  
From India, or the barbarous isles  
Where the Pacific summer smiles?  
I envy the sea-bird sailing there  
In the trackless ocean of blue air;  
It can see and it can hear  
What may never meet my eye or ear.

“I look to the east—all things ascend,  
And with them the eye and the heart must tend,—  
Only the heavy earth opprest,  
Turning forever out of the west,  
Rolls down and down: the fancy feels  
The sinking, and the spirit reels!

What was the east an hour ago  
Even while I gaze is no longer so—  
I am plunging now through its azure veil,  
While another rises dim and pale,  
And this must shortly sink afar  
To hold in the west the evening-star.

“Here clinging we are daily cast  
Into the future, out of the past,—  
Through the sunshine into the night,—  
Through the darkness into the light.  
Thus we whirl in the noiseless stream,  
And the sky glides over us like a dream,  
Full of stars and mystery  
And prophecy of things to be.

“This very moment we hold a place  
Never filled before in space—  
Where never again the world shall reel—  
The same wave never revisits the wheel.

Year by year our course is run  
In a voyage around the sun;  
In million circlings forth and back  
We never retrace a once gone track.  
Did the countless earths abroad, like snails,  
Leave behind them shining trails,  
What a web of strange design  
Through the eternal space would shine!  
And such a web of marvellous lines  
Left by each satellite and sun,  
Though by us unseen, still clearly shines  
To the observant eye of One.

“And did the countless souls of men  
Leave life-trails visible to the ken,  
Each hued with colour to betray  
The character which passed that way,  
How intricate and variously hued  
Would seem the woof of pathways rude

Across the world's great surface laid !  
And so inwoven with lines of shade,  
Of vice and cruelty, anger and hate,  
That darkness would preponderate !  
And such a woof of tangled trails  
Lies o'er the world and never pales—  
Never varies. On earth's great page  
Each soul records its pilgrimage,  
And under the eye of God each shines  
As visible in eternal lines,  
As on the cliff I see from here  
The various strata lines appear.

“Thank Heaven ! my path shall no longer run  
With the common highways under the sun !  
From the ways of men it shall lie apart,  
On a new and a separate chart ;  
No other foot shall e'er intrude  
In my skiey holds of solitude.

Henceforth alone I walk afar  
In the dream which death shall scarcely mar,  
Far above the obtrusive ken  
And idle inquiry of men.  
Already I can here rehearse  
The higher life of the universe,  
Commune with those spirits whose white tents  
Are never stirred by these elements,  
Camped on the dim ethereal fields  
With meteor banners and starry shields !

“ And now my sole companion shall be  
My sorrow embodied ; and, hermit-like, we  
Will renounce the world and rest at ease,  
Content with our own sweet sympathies.  
Tell me no more of that larger plan,  
The charity for and the faith in man :  
I have tried it well, and ever found  
The seven sins filling its utmost bound !

And they who live in the world must be  
One with the world, or content to see  
Their dearest rights and their holiest trust  
With heels of steel trampled into the dust !  
All this I have suffered, and scarcely restrained  
At times the revenge whose swift blow would have  
gained  
The bad world's respect, and left me exempt  
A little from all save my soul's self-contempt.  
I was as a weed that is chafed on the beach ;  
But, Heaven be praised ! being thrown out of reach,  
I have taken firm root in the cliff, where no more  
The billows affright with their roll and their roar.  
I have tasted the best which the world can bestow,  
But friendship turned bitter—love ended in wo !

“In the school of envy, and malice, and strife,  
I have studied and learned the lesson of life ;  
Studied it well from that dreary hour  
When the dark-hearted Fates had power,

Ministering at my birth—who threw  
Upon my brow their black baptismal dew!  
From that sad night what time my spirit's bark,  
Sailing over the sea of space,  
In a moment ominous and dark,  
Was stranded on this desert place,—  
This treacherous reef of time,  
This rank and poisonous clime  
Called earth, where savage men  
In hut or palace make their hateful den,—  
I have known little peace and less of joy!  
And even when a pleasure-seeking boy,  
Unlovely faces with distempered tongue  
Were my attendants, and they ever hung  
Inseparably about me, like the shades  
From a baleful torchlight flung,  
Which the torch-bearer not evades  
Until the light be drenched,  
And in the oblivious sea of death and darkness  
quenched.

And I have borne this torch—  
This flickering life—and still must bear,  
Watching it flaunt and flare,  
Where all my hopes, like night-moths, fly and scorch  
Their airy pinions, till their writhing forms  
Drop round my feet a mass of wingless worms !

“But, lo ! the tempest of the world is past !  
Its passion-bolts are no longer cast  
About me, and I feel as one  
Who stands to gaze when life is done !  
Even the peasant with her bright blue eye  
Seemed but the remnant of a cloud gone by ;  
Or rather let me deem her form  
The farewell rainbow of the storm.  
I am glad that in leaving this gallery  
Of horrors that have frowned on me,  
A living thing so pure and bright  
Should have closed the hateful place from sight.

“How sweet it is to find release  
In this aerial tower of peace!  
In this antechamber of the sky  
Next to the halls of eternity—  
With only one thin door between  
This and the outer world serene,  
Waiting to take that one step more  
When opens the celestial door,  
And then, with the sudden splendour blind,  
Hear the great portals close behind!”

## III.

'TWAS evening, and he mounted high  
Up to the terrace that faced the sky.  
The fisherman, in his boat below  
Swinging to the billows' flow,  
Beheld him like a guard of old  
On a dusky tower—a shadow bold  
Standing against the sundown gold.

There Roland watched the dome of day  
In a conflagration fall away,  
And saw the first white star that sped  
To gaze at the sunset ere it fled.  
Westward he saw the spires and domes  
Overtopping the noisy homes  
Of toil and trade, but all so far  
He felt no tremor of the jar

That like a daily earthquake rolls  
Through the world of dust-bound souls.

Out of the east the moon arose  
Red as Mont Blanc at morning glows;  
Over the sea, like a ship on fire,  
She sailed with her one star sailing by her.  
Long, long he gazed, till he felt the might  
And glory that pervade the night.

Awhile he looked upon the seas,  
Then gazed to the shadowy orchard trees,  
And saw the fisherman's quiet home  
Sitting under the vernal dome  
Of one great elm, where the fireflies played  
With their feast of lanterns nightly made.

He saw the various shadows pass .  
Over the illumined glass,—

Saw tapers, moving to and fro,  
From window to window come and go,  
Like those lights which phantom hands  
Wave at night o'er marshy lands,—  
Saw the maid at her casement lean,  
And her shade steal into the night serene.  
“Thus from the casements of life,” he mused,  
“Our shadows are outward cast, confused  
Into a greater shade. What eye  
Shall trace these phantoms where they fly?  
None:—And it much behooves us all  
That the lights from whence these shadows fall  
Should be guarded well and trimmed with care,  
That the flame shall neither sink nor flare,  
Protected from the fitful gusts  
Blown from the lips of Caliban lusts.”

Here and there a meteor fleet,  
Struck from the invisible feet

Of Night's wild coursers, fierce and black.  
Streamed over the star-paven track:  
Or it may be this voiceless leven,  
Launched from the unseen clouds of heaven,  
Are bolts by spirit-tempests hurled  
Into a purgatorial world  
Or they may be in the fields of blue  
Offsprings of nameless damps and dew,—  
Celestial will-o'-wisps at play,  
Leading benighted souls astray.

Midnight was near. With a look divine  
He saw the maid at her chamber shrine.  
Two little tapers with flaming wicks  
Burned beside a crucifix.  
And while she prayed, it seemed  
Over her face a splendour beamed,—  
A light of purity and grace  
Shed from the suffering Saviour's face.

Her angel look was upward turned;  
Her white breast heaved as if it yearned  
To breathe her very soul away  
In a prayer which words had failed to say.  
Her upturned face—her fallen hair,  
Her hands clasped on her bosom fair,  
Her heaving breast but half concealed,  
The fulness of her prayer revealed.

As the watcher gazed, he felt his brain  
Branded with a forgotten pain;  
And thoughts he had deemed frozen, dead,  
Warmed snakelike, by his heart's flame fed,  
Till thus the voice of a demon guest  
With scornful laugh its joy expressed:—  
*“The hawk looks down on the ring-dove’s nest;*  
*He loves her meek voice and her smooth meek breast!*  
*And the beautiful bird shall still be as meek*  
*When her red heart quivers in the falcon’s beak!”*

“Horrible fiend!” he cried, in pain,  
“Back to your baneful den again!  
Oh, Death, stand by me in this hour,  
And strike me ere the fiend have power!  
Have I not, with a terrible oath,  
On the breast of the dying sworn my troth?  
Did I not swear when Death was at strife,  
In the white dome of her bosom, with life,—  
Though I had wronged her living trust,—  
To be true, ay, as true as the tomb to her dust?  
For this she forgave the great wrong I had wrought,  
And mingled my name in her last sweet thought,  
And promised that, in an hour of fear,  
Her soul should be as a guardian near!”

As he spoke, the great tears swam over his gaze,  
Till the white moon reeled in delirious haze,  
And the stars were unsteady as gust-winnowed  
chaff—  
Still his innermost soul heard the mad demon laugh.

“Look! look again!” Thus cried the fiend,  
“One look before the vision is screened—  
Oh, never was Parian so fair to the sight!  
Oh, never such beauty pulsed love through the night!”

But still the pale man, like some martyr who dies,  
Looked into the sky with fixed agonized eyes,  
Sighing, “Ida! dear Ida! The hour of fear,  
Like a tiger in wait for its prey, crouches here!  
I see its red eyes and I feel its hot breath!—  
Come forth, thou sweet friend, from the gateways of  
Death!  
Press me close—side to side—soul to soul—mind  
to mind—  
Or lead through that path thou too early didst find!”

As he spoke, soft lips, like sunshine warm,  
Kissed from his brow the late alarm—  
Pale delicate arms his neck caressed,  
And the head of a spirit was laid on his breast!

The silken hair that fell unfurled  
Still gleamed with the hue of another world :  
So soft were her tresses, each breath of the gale  
Caressed them in air like a gossamer veil;  
And her garments still breathed of ethereal dew  
In fields where no mortal has ever passed through.

Then the fiend exclaimed with louder jeers—  
While the spirit pressed her hands to her ears,  
And gazed with that imploring look  
Which only a demon's eye could brook—  
“This hour, thou wretched ghost ! is thine—  
But the next and the next shall all be mine !  
The cup is brewing which he shall quaff,  
While the angels shall weep and the fiends shall  
laugh !

Then thou shalt be scourged away with scorn  
Into the outer dark forlorn,  
And a mortal head usurp the breast  
Which late thy phantom cheek has prest !

Blood warms to blood — dust cleaves to dust —  
And in that hour depart thou must,  
Thou dead leaf on a midnight gust!"

Then even as a pale dead leaf  
Still clinging where its hour is brief,  
The spirit-lady in her grief  
Shuddered and sighed, as if even now  
The wind was plucking her from the bough.

"O Roland!" she cried, "there's one hour of dread,  
Blackening like that cloud o'erhead ;  
A bitter wind is rising fast,  
Like this which brings the ocean blast!"  
"It shall not be!" the bold man cried ;  
"No wind shall bear thee from my side !  
Let us descend to the altar shrine,  
And kneel before the cross divine.  
'Tis an altar by repentance built,  
In memory of my former guilt,

That a daily prayer might there be made,  
To ransom thy departed shade."

Then they descended. The east winds came,  
Trampling the sea into phosphor flame,  
Which filled the black arch of the night  
With sheeted flashings of spectral light.  
And every maniac ocean-gust  
Scattered the feathery foam, like dust,  
Into the air—again and again  
Flinging on the window pane  
White briny flakes, in rage and spite,  
As if to drown the altar light.

## IV.

STILL leaning on her lover's breast,  
The spirit thus her crime confessed :—

“O Roland! from too much loving thee,  
From fear thou wert not wholly mine,  
My lips partook of misery,  
And left for thee that bitter wine  
Pressed in the dark from wo's black vine !

“I drained the cup that drowns with sleep,  
And pillow'd my head on the breast of Death :  
He closed the lids that ceased to weep,  
And kissed the lips at their latest breath !  
That moment I had untimely birth  
Out of the chrysalis of earth !

Then I saw that by the horrible deed  
The chain was sundered, yet I was not freed;  
I had burst away from a windowed cell  
Into a dungeon unfathomable—  
Into utter night—where I could only hear  
The sighing of cold phantoms near!  
I shrank with dread; but soon I knew  
They also shrank with dread from me;  
And presently I began to see  
Thin shapes of such a ghastly hue  
That sudden agues thrilled me through!

“Some bore in their hands, as sign of guilt,  
Keen poinards crimson to the hilt,  
Which, ever and anon, in wild despair  
They struck into their breasts of air:  
Some pressed to their pale lips empty vials  
Till frenzied with their fruitless trials:  
Some with their faces to the sky,  
Walked ever searching for a beam:

Some leaped from shadowy turrets high,  
And fell, as in a nightmare dream,  
Halfway, and stopped, as some mad rill,  
That leaps from the top of an alpine hill,  
Ere it reaches the rocks it hoped to win,  
Is borne away in a vapour thin :  
  
Some plunged them into counterfeit pools—  
Into water that neither drowns nor cools  
The horrible fever that burns the brain,  
Then climbed despairing to plunge again :  
And there were lovers together clasped,  
O'er fumeless brazures, who sighed and gasped,  
Staring wonder in each other's eye,  
And tantalized that they did not die.

“Then as I passed, with marvelling stare  
They gazed, forgetting their own despair.  
Oh, horrible ! their eyes did gloat  
Upon me, till at my ashen throat

I felt the fiery viper thirst  
Which ever in that dry air is nurst.  
And ere I was aware  
I had raised the cup it was mine to bear :  
My pale lips cleaved to the goblet dim,  
And found but dust on the heated rim ;  
And then I knew—oh, misery !—  
It was the same I had pledged to thee—  
To absent thee, and to present Death,  
Pledged and drained at one long-drawn breath—  
Drained to the dregs ! Then a hot wind sighed  
Close in my ear—“THOU SUICIDE !”  
And those two words flew  
Into my heart, and pierced it through ;  
And my eyes grew blind with pain  
As a serpent which, with rage insane,  
Strikes himself with venom'd fangs,  
And writhes in the dust with self-dealt pangs.—  
Then in my agony's wild excess  
I partly swooned, and the pain grèw less ;

While a form, not all devoid of kindness,  
Seemed leaning o'er me in my blindness;  
And whispered in my aching ear  
Words which then were sweet to hear.

“‘Hast thou no friend?’ the spirit said,  
‘Who would rejoice wert thou not dead?  
Who in his heart would call thee back  
Into the world’s green, visible track?  
If such an one there be,  
Whose soul yearns constantly for thee,  
Hearken, and when his voice is heard  
Breathing one recalling word,  
Arise and hasten, the veil is then  
Lifted, and thou mayst return again!  
And it shall be thy fate, perchance,  
To see the long dull years advance,  
And still a bloodless ghost to be  
For many a weary century,

When all whom thou hast loved are fled  
Into the regions overhead.  
Then drearier far that world will be,  
With its homes and haunts reminding thee  
Of the loved and lost, than even this,  
Where the vampire Pain enthronéd is.  
But be thou ever wary and wise,  
Gazing with unsleeping eyes,  
And thou, perchance, shalt find ere long  
Some spirit, racked with sin or wrong,  
A-weary of Life's daily goad  
And sinking under her dusty load,  
Who, with rash and desperate hand,  
Is about to sever the mortal band  
Which binds her down, as once didst thou,  
To be the shadow which thou art now.  
At such an hour be thou then near,  
And when the spirit shall disappear,  
And the deserted form  
Lies beside thee, silent, warm,

Like a suit of mail in hot disdain  
Discarded on a battle plain;  
Don thou that heated armour then,  
And strive with the striving world again!  
And through long struggling it may be,  
Thou mayst regain thy liberty!"

"Thus spake the spirit. Then it seemed  
A sudden light within me beamed;  
And I arose and earthward sped  
With a cautious, noiseless tread,  
Harkening ever for that voice  
To make my phantom heart rejoice.

"Through fields of twilight first I passed,  
Then through a sunset—till at last  
I heard the roar  
Of ocean jargoning with the shore,—  
The sea-like voice of Humanity,  
And the tongue-like shouting of the sea!

Then as the night's wide track  
Under my feet rolled dim and black,  
I heard the voice which summoned me,  
'Ida!' it cried, and I came to thee!"

## V.

Who that has heard the billows roar  
On the rocky bastions of the shore,  
Could restrain the sense of sublimity  
Which drew him to overlook the sea—  
One sea with the terror of many seas!  
And held him with the mysterious law  
Of wonder and soul-pervading awe,  
And sympathy, the child of these?

Out to the foamy balcony,  
Where the phosphor light  
And the black of the night  
Struggled in gloomy rivalry,  
Strode Roland—his cloak and hair  
Twitched by the briny hands of air,

And all his dusk garb instantly  
Made white with the insult of the sea!

Burning through the eastern dark,  
At the bow of a perilous bark,  
Rising with alternate leap  
Out of the valleys of the deep,  
He beheld a crimson light  
Driving shoreward through the night,—  
Watched it as the lurid flame  
Straight to its destruction came!  
On it drove before the gale,  
With empty mast or shivered sail;  
And Roland shuddered in his fear  
As he saw it neither tack nor veer,  
And trembled to think of a crowded deck  
Dashed at his feet a shapeless wreck!

A shock! A shriek! The light was drowned!  
And the billows leaped with a higher bound!

And the skyward spray the instant after  
Was stunned with the ocean's scornful laughter!

Then, bewildered with pain and fright,  
Roland descended the stormy height,  
Finding his way by the phosphor light,  
To seek amid the wild uproar  
The drowning bodies thrown on shore.  
Suddenly at his feet a form  
Lay like an offering from the storm!  
White as a stranded wreath of foam,  
White as a ghost from its charnel home,  
It lay where the gust with blinding flight  
Strove to hide the shape from sight,  
Like a maniac murderer, to and fro  
Raving and flinging the scattering snow  
Over the victim that mocks his despair  
With its unveiled face and tell-tale stare!  
A moment the brave man's heart recoiled,  
Then he lifted the body and upward toiled.

## VI.

IT was a sight both wild and dread  
To see the living for the dead—  
One stubborn and unaided form—  
Battling with an ocean storm,—  
Toiling up the jagged path,  
Chased by the billows in their wrath,  
Bearing the dripping shape away  
Which the sea had deemed its prey.

Thus laden, Roland among the rocks  
Strove upward mid the desperate shocks  
Of wind and wave—climbing a track  
As crooked as that on the tempest's wrack,  
Where the arméd Thunder in his ire  
Descends in a zigzag path of fire!

The long black hair  
Of the drowned form he strove to bear,  
Flashed abroad on the wet sea air,  
Wild as the tresses of Despair:  
And he thought, as he gazed on the drooping head  
Where the writhing locks were so wildly spread,  
Of the twisted horrors Medusa wore—  
And a shudder pierced him to the core.

But now he heard, or deemed he heard,  
The sound of that most piteous word,  
That only word the full heart knows  
To syllable its joys and woes,—  
A sigh! Like a night-bird sweeping near,  
Its soft wing fluttered past his ear,  
And he felt the heave of the rounded breast  
Which close against his own was prest:  
Then through his frame he took new strength,  
And with upward toiling gained at length

The gusty height! A moment there,  
While the lightning lent its sheeted glare,  
That group stood in the misty air  
Like statues on a terrace high,  
Relieved on a dusky wall of sky.

## VII.

INTO the care of a gray-haired crone,  
The sybil who tended his dull hearth-stone,  
He yielded the body. A couch was spread,  
And the lady was laid as she were not dead;  
And the dame from off the swooning face  
Smoothed the wet locks into their place;  
And Roland, when the salt sea-spray  
Which blurred his vision was cleared away,  
Holding a white torch, bent to trace  
The features of that sleeping face.  
His heart stood still!  
His blood ran chill!  
His wide eyes could not gaze their fill!  
And as his marvelling face was drawn  
Nearer and nearer to stare thereon—

Slowly—slowly as a veil  
Lifted from a phantom's visage pale,  
The lady's delicate lids were raised,  
And in Roland's face the soft orbs gazed  
With all that touching tenderness  
Which only loving eyes express.

He had clasped the ghost of his beloved,  
And not a tremor in his soul was moved,—  
From lips of air had taken the kiss  
With not a fear to mar the bliss,—  
And heard what the threatening demon said,  
With a pang of pain but not of dread!

But now an icy horror stole  
Through the deepest depths of his inmost soul;  
For here indeed was the risen dead  
For whom the funeral tears were shed!  
A spectre of dust!—a ghost of clay!—  
That lived when the spirit had passed away.

He trembled, but could not move or speak:  
He had gazed in those eyes till his will was weak.

Then the lady sighed, and her bosom heaved,  
And she faintly smiled as her heart was grieved;  
While the thought of pain which shadowed her brow  
Said, “Roland, ah! Roland, thou lovest me not  
now!”

When a great tear stole from under her lid,  
And rebukingly over her white cheek slid:  
Then Roland cried as he clasped her hand,  
“‘Tis a dream that I cannot understand!  
Forgive me, dear Ida, if even I seem  
To wrong thy sweet shade in the dark of a dream!”

“Oh, joy! Thou hast called me ‘dear Ida,’ ” she cried,  
And she lovingly drew him more close to her side.  
That voice—’twas the same he had heard in gone  
days,  
While she poured in his eyes as of old her soft gaze.

Then she sighed—“Ah! dear Roland, a vision it  
seems?—

To me 'tis the sweetest of all waking dreams!  
And let me recount in this hour of bliss  
How I fled out of the past into this,  
Escaping from Death's black precipice.”

## VIII.

“FAR back in that dark desperate hour,  
When the swart mandragore had power,—  
While the suicidal draught, like flame,  
Through all the galleries of my frame  
Spread its malignant fire—even then  
I repented and prayed for life again—  
Not from the torture; but that I knew,  
When it seemed too late, that thou wert true.

“And then I swooned, and heard the tread  
Of muffled feet—while sad hearts said,  
In sighs and whispers—‘She is dead! is dead!’  
And then I knew,—oh, wo was me!—  
That word was a shaft of pain to thee,

A shaft which I had winged with flame  
And sped—and yet could not reclaim!  
I saw thy high soul with the blow  
Struck to the dreary plains of wo,  
Yet struggling in its fall, as when  
An eagle, sailing with sunward ken,  
Receives from the heartless archer's bow  
The envious arrow winged from below.

“ Then I felt thy hasty farewell kiss,—  
A touch of mingled torture and bliss;  
And my soul within me writhed with pain  
That I could not return that kiss again.  
And then you fled! I heard the door  
Swing loud behind—and heard no more.  
My very soul then swooned—and all  
Was blacker than midnight's starless pall.  
And more I know not—till a long cool breath  
Came into my breast and chased out Death—  
Or that dark sleep which did counterfeit

Black Death so well, that I scarcely yet  
Can realize the miracle  
Which finds me freed from his dreamless spell.

“Then I awoke and saw the room  
Tricked out with all the pompous gloom  
Of funeral weeds—the air was sick  
With incense fumes suspended thick  
And blue, as at morn o'er a stagnant lake  
Swings the venomous mist ere the winds awake.  
There I saw two tapers with fiendish glare  
Burning in the ghastly air;  
And my breast with horrible pain was weighed,  
As if by the weight of a black dream made.  
I found it was a cross of gold  
Which lay on my bosom so heavy and cold—  
A cross entwined with lily-bells,  
And framed in a wreath of immortelles.  
A garland of flame—a cross of fire—  
And I outstretched on a martyr’s pyre

Had been less terrible!—So at last,  
By struggling I grew strong, and cast  
These emblems of death from off my breast,  
And, breathing, felt no more opprest.

“Then you should have heard the shriek  
Of Death’s stout wardress!—Pale and weak,  
She reeled and tottered beyond the door,  
And fell in a fit on the marble floor.  
She awoke a maniac—her hair turned gray—  
And a maniac she goes to this very day.

“Then the household and the priest came in—  
The priest in his robe as black as sin!—  
All shuddered and shrank; till I rose and smiled,  
When they rushed to my side with wonder wild,  
And cried, in their mingled joy and dread—  
‘She lives! Our Ida is not dead!’

## IX.

“DAYS past, and daily I asked for thee,  
Till at last they pointed over the sea,  
And said, in the madness of thy despair  
Thy bark had followed the red sun there.  
  
For hours they had watched the westward sail  
Growing in the distance pale,  
And sinking till beyond the line  
Of the flaming, sunset-gilded brine  
It set, like a star,—and never more  
Came tidings of that bark to shore.

“Then with a grief too great for speech,  
I wandered daily to the beach

With one companion gray and old,  
A reverend friar—who hourly told  
His ‘*Aves*’ as we walked the sand—  
And the pious tears, on his sunbrown hand  
His old eyes dropped, outcounted the beads  
As he thought of my sorrow ! My poor heart  
bleeds

That these tearful eyes shall no more win  
A sight of that saintly Capuchin !

“At last we found  
A little shallop westward bound ;  
The daintiest thing that ever yet  
Was on the treacherous ocean set.  
Under the prow we read her name  
Written in ciphers of golden flame,—  
‘THE FIRE BEARER.’ Each letter did make,  
The semblance of a twisted snake,—  
One with the other all interwolved,  
Like a riddle that is slowly solved.

“What ails the dame? What thus can make  
Her eyes so wide and her limbs to quake?”  
The crone replied, with a look of awe,  
“Forgive me, lady, I thought I saw—  
My sight is dim,—  
’Twas a foolish whim,—  
But I thought I saw a fiery snake,  
A little streak of flame just there  
Writhing through your tangled hair!”  
The lady smiled, and gathered in  
Her tresses betwixt her breast and chin;  
And thus pursued the delirious theme,  
While Roland listened like one in a dream.

“So near the shallop tacked and sailed,  
That in a desperate moment I hailed  
The skipper, who leaned against the helm,  
Looking the lord of the watery realm.  
Round went the rudder,—the sail went round;  
And the light bark neared like a leaping hound;

But, seeing what I had done, I sunk  
And swooned on the breast of the dear old monk!

“Then, half-awaking, I felt the motion  
Beneath me of a summer ocean,  
And dimly heard a voice of glee  
Singing some ballad about the sea!—  
'Twas the skipper's voice, as the helm he prest,  
Heading the shallop out to the west!

“The Capuchin was at my side,  
Or else for very fear I had died.  
There we sat on deck, in the breezy shade  
By the one tall lateen canvas made,—  
Still flashing on in our track of foam  
When the venturous sea-gull turned for home.

‘Thus dreamily sitting, for many a day  
Under the bow we heard the spray,

And watched our backward path of white,  
And gazed on its liquid fire by night.

“Under us eastward the sea went by,  
Over us westward went the sky—  
The sun and the moon and those silver barks,  
Those soul-freighted celestial arks,  
The starry fleets of the shoreless night,  
Were the only things that surpassed our flight!  
As a swallow chases the summer, we sped,  
Chasing the days that before us fled.”

## X.

“THEN came the calm—we called it so—  
But the skipper knew, as now we know,  
That it was only the hungry Storm,  
Crouching back with his awful form,  
The better that he might spring and light  
Down on the unsuspecting night !

“The sail was furled,—the hatch made fast, —  
And the friar and I sat close to the mast.  
Then came the dark and the roaring gale,  
And we sailed as an autumn leaf might sail,  
Blown by a loud-tornado gust—  
And the spray was like a blinding dust.

“Then to the shivering mast we clung  
Still closer—while the friar’s tongue

Over his *paternosters* ran  
As only a pious friar's can;  
And my trembling lips, again and again,  
Strove vainly to respond 'amen.'

"The hard old skipper laughed outright  
To behold us clinging to the mast in fright.  
Till suddenly he cried—'land ! ho !'  
And we saw in the west the crimson glow  
Of a lighthouse—or what we deemed was so !

"Fiercer and fiercer the loud gale came,  
Driving us onward towards the flame.  
The skipper strove to change our course,  
Pressing the helm with giant force :—  
Battling a moment 'twixt rudder and gale,  
The light ark shuddered like a veering sail—  
Then a crash!—and a curse!—o'er the stern of  
the bark  
The helm and the helmsman plunged into the dark !

And the shallop leaped forth to the black unknown,  
With the joy of a steed when his rider is thrown !  
Spurning the waves and the wind's control,  
On, on it sped to its direful goal !  
I hid my face in the old man's breast :  
And then—and then—you know the rest !

“Oh, Roland, a fearful dream was mine—  
Those swooning moments among the brine !  
I saw thee stand in a midnight tower,  
And a beautiful fiend had thee in her power . . .  
I saw her pale lips pressed to thine ;  
I saw ye kneel at an altar-shrine ;  
And then I heard your mingled prayer,  
That, like a raven croaking in air,  
Hung black and ominous, but did not soar !  
And then you named her by my name,  
And that hot word clung to my heart like flame  
Slung from a torch ! And I heard no more !

“Oh, Roland, wherefore tremble so?  
Or wherefore stoops your brow so low?  
Oh, dreary hour! oh, wo is me!  
If this terrible dream should prove to be  
The shadow of mad reality!  
Look up, and assure me it is not so—  
Or let me die with the sudden blow  
Of the horrible truth! At thy command  
Death shall strike with most welcome hand.

“Oh, wo is me! Oh, wo is me!  
Would I were lying under the sea!  
Or would that dear old friend were here  
Who sleeps so low on his briny bier,  
To mount with thee to that sinful place  
To meet the demon face to face;  
With exorcism and with prayer  
To scourge her into the utmost air!

## XI.

WAS it the sound of a human cry,  
Or wail of a night-bird driven by?  
The lady started and halfway rose,  
With that look the walking sleeper shows,—  
With large eyes staring vacantly,  
That seem to listen and not to see.  
Then, with a tongue of pitiful glee,  
She cried, “O Roland, if that should be  
The voice of my friend so old and gray,  
Struggling among the rocks and spray!

“There, did you not hear? that wild cry through the  
roar!

Hark again! It is his! Wave the torch at the door

And beacon him in! Oh, I faint as I think,  
Perchance how he clings to some terrible brink!"  
Even while she spoke, as if at her will,  
The door swung wide, and over the sill  
The gust and the roar and the spray swept in,  
Like a crew of wild pirates, with insolent din;  
And suddenly a group of three  
Toiled breathlessly after, all dripping the sea.

There came the monk in his robe of brown,  
Over his breast his white beard blown  
And sparkling like a burst of foam;  
As if old Neptune should leave his home,  
To traverse the dry land up and down  
Disguised in a friar's hood and gown.

And bearing a lantern, so covered with spray  
That the light could scarcely emit a ray,  
Came the fisherman, whose sturdy arm  
Had rescued the pious man from harm.

There, too, was the maiden, the fisherman's child,  
With her glowing cheeks and eyelids mild.  
For many a mile about the coast,  
That father and child were the country's boast.  
And many a sailor on a far-off deck  
Remembered Agatha and the wreck.  
Fame fondly pictured their struggling forms  
Battling against the blackest storms.  
Through day or dark they might be found  
Braving the tempest in their round;  
And thus to-night they had met the storm,  
And rescued from death this saintly form.

That moment there  
Was a living picture bold and rare,  
With its massive lights and shadows thrown  
From the torch in the hands of the withered crone,  
Exalted above her own wild hair  
Which streamed like the shreds of a banner in air,

Tattered, confused, as if torn in the strife  
Of the seventy years' war waged by Death against Life.

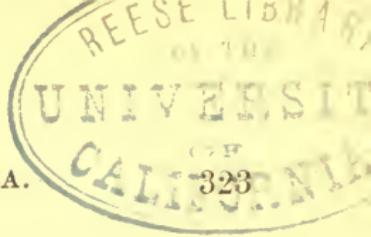
The lady arose with joy and ran  
And fell on the breast of the ancient man;  
And wept such tears as a child might shed  
On the breast of a parent just saved from the dead.  
Then from her heart of gratitude  
She thanked the fisherman, where he stood  
Gazing on her with marvelling face,  
As if in some enchanted place  
He stood, with uncontrolled sight,  
Chained to a vision of delight.

And then she seized the daughter's hand:  
A moment her large eyes softly scanned  
The modest maid, with look as mild  
As a mother casts on her beauteous child,  
Conscious that its face confers  
A ray of splendour back to hers.

Then drawing her near with a smile of bliss,  
Pronounced her thanks in a tender kiss.  
  
Suddenly pale grew the maiden's lips,  
And her soul was veiled with a deep eclipse;  
And she sunk at the old monk's feet with dread,  
Begging his blessing to rest on her head.  
  
And cried, "Oh, let me see and touch  
The cross, which we cannot kiss too much !  
And count one prayer on the beads divine!"  
And the old monk murmured,—"My blessing is  
thine."  
  
While he laid his hand on her shining hair;  
But it seemed like a fiery gauntlet there !

Then tracing his girdle and fumbling his dress,  
He cried, with a visage of deep distress,  
"Oh, wo is me ! They are lost in the sea—  
That miracle cross and rosary !  
  
Torn from my side in those desperate shocks  
When the billows were lifting me over the rocks.

THE HOUSE BY THE SEA.



Oh, wo is me! They were made from a tree  
In the garden of holy Geth——”

Here the sea,  
Through the open door, hurled into the place  
Such a cloud of spray that the old man’s face  
Was smothered with brine. The white torch hissed,  
And all the room was blind with the mist.

Then thrice the maiden, with look distressed,  
Signed the cross on her brow and breast,  
And thus to the friar her fear confessed:—  
“I feel in my soul what I cannot say;  
But something so wicked has blown this way,  
That I cannot choose but shudder and shrink,  
As if I were dragged to a horrible brink.  
A demon is breathing this very air,  
Which can only be banished afar with prayer!”

The monk bent soothingly over her form,  
And said, “Be calm, my child, it is only the storm;

Take cheer, take cheer!  
It is only the loud wind shrieking near.  
The wind and the night and the sea.  
Are all that be  
Abroad to fill the soul with fear."

## XII.

THE lady, who heard what the maiden had said,  
As dizzy with pain, clasped her hands to her head;  
While her white bosom heaved as with heart-broken  
sighs,  
And she turned upon Roland her pitiful eyes ;  
And he read in her visage of pallid dismay,  
Far more than her language of sorrow could say.

“Oh, the terrible dream ! It is true—it is true !  
And a beautiful demon there waiteth for you !  
For you ! Roland, you ! and I to be left  
In a poisonous world of all comfort bereft !”

“Though I die, it shall vanish!” the desperate man  
cried,

“No demon shall hold me away from thy side!”  
The torch halfway dwindled—the crone muttered  
and moaned— .

The maid hid her face and her deep bosom groaned!  
Then seizing the monk, like one in despair,  
Roland led through the hall to the shadowy stair;  
And said, while ascending, “Let thy holy words be  
A scourge which shall drive this fiend into the sea!  
Ay, into its own native sea of black pain,  
So deep it shall never turn earthward again!”

Then the monk’s pious pleasure burst to laughter  
aloud,

Like a hot gust that blows the red leaves in a  
cloud;

And he cried—“By the Pope, whose brown livery  
I wear,

It shall frighten the night with its shriek of despair!

And when *my* Pope hears the good deed I have  
done,

He will call me to kneel at his great crimson throne;  
And knowing the height of all priestly desire,  
He will crown this old brow with the sacred attire  
Of a cardinal's hat—flaming scarlet as fire!

“No monarch is half so sublime as our Pope!  
You will visit our Rome and behold him, I hope;—  
You will find him enthroned in magnificent state,—  
His brow overweighed with the burthensome weight  
Of care for the souls of mankind! You will see  
The great of all nations there bending the knee—  
Proud kings and their courts in their splendour replete,  
Like an ocean of flame, surging up to his feet;—  
All so eagerly crowding to press on his shoe  
The kiss of allegiance, that the place through and  
through  
Grows oppressively heated—besides, as you know,  
Our Rome's a warm climate—excessively so!

“You will probably go there in carnival time,—  
And see what no pencil, however sublime,  
Could picture with justice. If one did not know  
That the thing was a sanctioned and sanctified  
show,  
One might deem he had passed into Lucifer’s  
regions,  
And think he saw Hell pouring out its red  
legions !  
Indeed, they *do* say, that beneath his black dome  
The Devil *does* try to imitate Rome!  
But this is rank scandal—you see what I mean—  
In no place but Rome can you find such a scene.

“And then, oh ! those gorgeous great festival nights,  
When the huge dusky dome is one fabric of lights,  
Done with marvellous skill, which naught baffles or  
mars,—  
A temple of flame!—a mosaic of stars !

“Believe me, nowhere are such fireworks known,  
As you'll find in our Rome. Quite distinct and  
alone

They stand; for the artist who plans them is one  
In that line of business not easily outdone!”

## XIII.

THEY gained the stormy balcony  
Where the light from the chamber streamed out to  
the sea.  
  
What ailed the friar that he seemed to fail  
And grasped for support on the shadowy rail?  
Why did he shiver and seem so faint?  
Was it that, like a beautiful saint,  
He beheld the spirit-lady kneeling  
With mild eyes full of tears and feeling,  
Clasping on her bosom fair  
The crucifix, which piously there  
Rose and fell on the tide of prayer?

“I am very old and nigh to death,  
And climbing that stairway has taken my breath!”  
He murmured at last:—“Ah, me! ah, me!  
I am very weak from the abuse of the sea!  
And the chilly wet is piercing me through  
As if I had slept in a poisonous dew,  
And awoke with all the horrible pains  
Which death can inflict with chills and blains!

“It will pass anon:—meantime do thou  
Secure the precious moment now—  
Go seize on that polluted cross,  
And into the sea, with a curse and a toss,  
Fling it afar, as you would fling  
Some black, dead offensive thing,  
Hurled away with fierce disdain,  
Never to be reclaimed again!  
And then—and then—oh! this terrible chill,  
Piercing me like an electric thrill

In a cavern of ice!—The punishing ire  
Of—our abbot, though wielding great lashes of fire,  
Were easier to bear than this shiver intense,  
Like icicles piercing the innermost sense!  
Then take thou this girdle, which grasp like a  
scourge,  
And wield through the room!—It hath power to  
purge  
The air from such envious spirits as this,  
Who would rob even hell of its last ray of bliss!"

Then Roland, with averted head,  
Strode in and did as the friar said;  
He seized the cross—through the open door  
It spun to the dark and the wild uproar!

The spirit arose with a shriek of wo,  
Crying, "This is the storm! It must be so!  
The same I foretold thee an hour ago!"

Though thou comest, O Roland ! as one in swift ire,  
And armed with those red hissing scourges of fire :  
Oh ! know, Roland, know that the fiends of the pit,  
The Arachnes of wo, are all weaving their wit  
In webs to ensnare thee ! Already thy will  
Is tangled, confused in the threads of their skill :  
Ere thou strike I depart—yet again and again  
My hand shall be laid on thy forehead of pain.  
And when thou hast passed through this fiery test,  
When reason and calm have re-entered thy breast,  
Again will I sit by thy side, and renew  
The chain which the demons have sundered in  
two."

Ere the red scourge was lifted, the spirit had flown  
With a sigh in the air, and then followed a groan,  
And Roland dropt down with the weight of a stone.  
And the monk, leaning o'er him, breathed into his ear  
Thoughts without words, which his spirit in fear

Beheld as black tangible visions at strife,  
Struggling which should be foremost to poison his life.

---

Down in the shadowy hall below,  
The maid and the fisher were turning to go,  
When the lady with a mild command,  
With language sweet and countenance bland,  
Recalled the maiden, and seizing her hand,  
Pressed it to her bosom white  
And cold as a marble tomb at night;  
And murmured in accents sweet and mild—  
“We must be friends—dear friends—my child!  
And in token of this, this little ring,  
Quite a simple yet sacred thing,  
I place on your finger. It is, you see,  
The emblem of *wisdom* and *eternity*;  
And a symbol of what our love must be—  
Wise, watchful, unending—that hereafter we,

Even in a future clime,  
May look backward to the realms of time,  
And say it was upon that night  
When the heavens were black and the seas were  
white,  
We plighted the faith that shall never grow cold,  
And linked our two souls with this serpent of gold!"



## PART SECOND.

---

### I.

WANDERING over the summer plain,  
Like one gone, for love, insane,  
And gathering through field and lane,  
Those wild blooms whose breath is bane,  
Passed Agatha, her golden hair  
More golden in the noonday air,  
Fluttering free from the wonted braid  
Which her hand no longer made;  
But twined with such wild vines and weeds  
As the rank marsh and woodland breeds:  
And like pale Autumn, when she grieves,  
Her brow was bound with crimson leaves

Plucked from the woodbine, and her breast  
In a scarf of withered vines was drest;  
Her cheeks were white, her eyes were bright,  
And full of supernatural light.

Oh, Heaven ! it is a sight to make  
The heart of the stoutest stoic ache,  
To see a maid so young and fair  
Decked in the garments of despair !  
Like a statued sorrow, overrun  
With garlands yellowing in the sun.

And thus as she gathered the leaves and flowers,  
Fit only to deck the forbidden bowers  
Wherein some pale enchantress fiend  
In noxious odours is veiled and screened,  
She murmured her fancies as they came  
Out of her brain like wings of flame :—

“They are gone, all the blooms by the wild April strown  
In the pathway of May;  
For the passionate breath of the Summer has blown  
Their leaves to decay.

“And the flowers of childhood must wither and fall,  
And pine unto death,  
When the summer of passion breathes over them all  
Its feverish breath.

“Where the violets out from the green hedges stole,  
Unnoticed to shine,  
The poppy is waving its fiery bowl,  
A bowl of red wine.

“These goblets of crimson, these beakers of sleep,  
Each a chalice of flame,  
I will pluck for my lady, her soul they shall steep  
In desires without name.

“And the berries that burn on the poisonous vine,  
Like embers blown red,  
I will gather and string, and gayly entwine  
Round her beautiful head.

“From this wild ivy-climber, that strangles the tree  
And robs it of green,  
I will weave for my lady a garland, and she  
Shall be crowned like a queen.

“Once I knew where to find the most beautiful  
blooms  
When the year was at noon,  
Those delicate spirits called out of their tombs  
By the trumpet of June:—

“Now the daisies and buttercups fade at my touch—  
And even the sweet-brier,  
That wild parent of roses my heart loved so  
much,

Now wilts in my hand as if held in the clutch  
Of fingers of fire.

“Oh, this beautiful ring! and this gem in its head  
So scarlet and bright!

I feel a soft warmth through my quick pulses shed  
With a sense of delight!  
Like a spark caught from Mars, as lovely and red  
It burns in the night!

“Since I knew the fair donor, a wonderful change  
Has mantled the earth;  
The summer goes by, and no longer I range  
Through its bowers of mirth.

“The birds have grown hateful that sing in the light;  
No longer I hark  
To any save those which talk madness all night  
To the fiery-eyed dark!

“Thou gem, let me press thee again and again  
With a passionate kiss!  
Oh! a pleasure inflames me that almost is pain,  
The pain of pure bliss!”

## II.

LIKE a shell among the rocks,  
A tempest-stranded nautilus,  
Wrecked but not ruined by the shocks—  
Lifted and lodged from danger—thus  
The dainty bark was found,  
Sitting upright, safe and sound,  
Like a vessel on the stocks,  
Waiting but to feel  
The loosening hammers at her keel  
To launch upon the sea  
And leap away to liberty,  
Like a captured swan set free.

Already there were toiling men  
Labouring hard at the spars and ropes;  
And on the cliff, with anxious ken,  
Gazing with mingled fears and hopes,  
Stood Roland, with the lady's form  
Languidly leaning on his arm.

There, too, with his beard and hair  
Swaying to the summer air,  
Stood the monk with mutterings low,  
That like the billows' mystical speech,  
Hissing, murmuring up the beach,  
Were poured in such a Babel flow  
None knew if they were prayers or no—  
Save the lady, who ever and anon  
Responded till the monk was done.

Still labouring at the ropes and spars,  
Yo-heaving, like a group of tars,

Toiled the men; but the firm-set keel  
Clung to the rock like magnet to steel.  
Whereat the monk, as if in wrath,  
Hurried down the zigzag path.  
In the breeze his white beard shook,  
Like the foam of a mountain brook.  
He laid his shoulder against the keel,  
At once she began to stagger and reel.  
“Again!” he cried, “and all together!”  
And like a steed that has broken its tether,  
Away she sped with a bound and a quiver,  
Making the cloven water shiver  
With the sudden blow! And then she wheeled,  
Restively pawing the watery field,  
Angered to feel the clinging check  
Of the shoreward cable about her neck.

The sea, to one of its slumberous calms,  
Now sunk as it never would waken more:

Its breakers were only as flocks of lambs  
Bleating and gambolling along the shore,  
Where of late the storm-lion insane  
Had shaken abroad his tumultuous mane,  
Frightening the land with his rage and his roar.  
Round the headland to a little bay  
They led the shallop and drew it to land,  
Till at the golden beach it lay  
With its keel on the smooth wet sand.

How haughtily the gilded prow  
Lifted its yawning, dragon head !  
And backward—shaping the graceful bow—  
The dragon's flying wings were spread ;  
Where its curious name,  
In letters of flame,  
Burned in ciphers of golden red :  
Lo ! there she stood, as fresh and staunch  
And bright as at her birthday launch.

## III.

OUT of the great commercial town,  
Summoned by the bark's renown,  
Came the masters and merchants down,  
And crowded the beach;  
While with gesture and speech,  
With eyes of wide wonder and looks of delight,  
They declared such a sight  
In the waters of Christendom never was known.

The very dragon seemed to feel  
A tremor of pleasure that thrilled to the keel;  
And like a lady fair and proud,  
Flattered by praises breathed too loud,  
The shallop withdrew—so it seemed to the crowd—  
And somewhat stiffly its acknowledgment bowed.

But perchance it was only the swell  
Of the waters that under her rose and fell.

And there were builders, with rule and line,  
Measuring its breadth and length,  
Gathering its secret of grace and strength:  
While, sitting on the sand,  
With accurate and dexterous hand,  
An artist secured the fair design.

Singing a scrap of maniac song,  
Agatha pressed through the wondering throng,  
Bedecked in garlands of strange device,  
As if for a heathen sacrifice:  
She scattered blossoms from her hand  
Around the keel where it pressed the sand,  
Until it seemed to be wading through  
A flowery foam of various hue,  
And singing still, began to deck  
The dragon's curved and haughty neck,

Slipping over the glittering head  
A garland of yellow, and blue, and red;  
And then withdrew a space, to admire  
The beautiful collar of floral fire.

When the fisherman saw his child,  
And heard her voice so strange and wild,  
Over his visage scarred and tanned  
The trouble spread. Then he knelt on the sand,  
And hiding his face in his sunburnt hand,  
He sobbed aloud, while the tears of pain  
Through his fingers trickled plain,  
And dropt on the thirsty ground like rain.

Along the beach his forsaken net  
Lay weltering in the briny wet,  
Where the scaly things in their despair  
Were struggling in their tangled snare,  
Flashing their silvery sides in air.

Around the shore in the sunshine bright,  
Like webs of those invisible looms  
Whose noiseless shuttles are plied at night  
Among the briars and garden blooms,  
Innumerable nets were spread  
On stake and fence, and over the head  
Of many a low marsh-willow, to dry—  
The delight, until now, of the fisherman's eye:  
For each, he thought, ere the season was o'er,  
With a miraculous draught would come to shore,  
And thereby enable him proudly to pay  
His daughter's dower on her wedding-day.

But, alas! the wary Fates had cast  
Their unseen net in the river of Life;  
And all his hopes, the best and last,  
Were dragged to land with a fruitless strife,  
To pine on the sand without relief,  
And die on the sunless shores of grief.

## IV.

Down from the height,  
With steps as light  
As a party for a bridal bedight,  
The lady and the monk were seen  
Gliding through the pathway green,  
While, with uneasy tread  
And drooping head,  
With one arm at the lady's zone,  
And one on the friar's shoulder thrown,  
Pale Roland walked between.  
They seemed, to a gazer far away,  
Like a happy group in the fields of May.

Out of the little belfry near,  
A bell, with accents loud and clear,  
Poured its pious peal abroad,  
To turn the thoughts of men to God.  
Far and wide through the valley round  
Sailed the silver wings of sound,—  
Like a flock of doves rung out,  
Wheeling joyfully about,  
Flashing from their pinions white  
A sense of quiet and delight.

The lady, as before a shrine  
Suddenly called to thoughts divine,  
Dropt upon her knees straightway,  
With hanging head that seemed to pray.  
And as one who stumbles with a curse and a groan,  
The monk fell in the pathway prone,  
And lay, like a statue overthrown;  
Muttering harshly to the air  
Something that passed for a hurried prayer.

And when the bell was done, he rose  
Red in the face as a furnace glows—  
And cried, “Now, hang that sacristan !  
What pious crank has got into the man,  
Thus to be ringing a vesper tune  
In the very middle of afternoon ?  
It takes one down so unawares  
That one can scarcely remember his prayers !  
And besides, we have an old tradition,  
Which may be merely superstition,  
That when one kneels and forgets his prayer,  
The Devil is also kneeling there !”

The crowd gave way as the party neared :  
And much they marvelled at the friar’s beard,  
Hanging so long with crispy flow,  
Like a winter hemlock’s barb of snow.  
But when with wondering eyes they saw  
The lady, they held their breath with awe,

Transfixed and speechless with the sense  
Of beauty's rare magnificence.

All bared their brows as she passed between,  
Bowing like subjects to a queen.

The monk straightway regained his mood,  
And blessed the courteous multitude;  
For he thought such deference alone could be  
Paid to his age and piety.

When the lady beheld the maid  
In her tawdry veil of flowers arrayed,  
She pressed her with a warm embrace;  
And smoothing the wild locks from her face,  
Printed a kiss upon her brow,  
Which brought to her forehead the crimson glow,  
As if smitten by the sudden blow  
Of a fiery hand! Then said, in accents gay,  
“Come, my sweet friend, come away,—  
You must go with us to-day.

Under the shadowy sail we'll sit,  
While our fairy bark shall flit  
Like a swallow that stoops to lave  
Its burnished bosom in the wave,  
Just tipping with its airy breast  
The enamoured billow's eager crest!"

Straightway, without more remark,  
The jubilant party gained the bark.  
Then the monk came to the bow,  
And overleaning the dragon prow,  
A moment anxiously scanned the crowd,  
And cried, in a voice of mirth aloud,  
"Who is there here so loves the sea  
That he will bear us company?  
One who knows the billowy realm,  
To trim the sail and to set the helm?  
Who will man our little ship  
For a three-hours' pleasure trip?"

Up stepped the fisherman; but ere  
His feet had touched the slanting plank,  
He staggered back, and shuddering sank,  
Like one who swoons with sudden fear!

Then shouldering his way till he gained the sand,  
A withered sailor, wrinkled and tanned,  
Holding a piece of a helm in his hand,  
And twitching his waistband with swaggering air,  
Cried, "Avast there, my hearty!

While I'm of your party,  
You'll scarcely be wanting these land-lubbers there!  
Oh, ho! I'll be bound  
That you thought I was drowned,  
Because I plunged overboard into the dark!

But with this stout piece of helm,  
What sea could o'erwhelm  
A sailor who fears neither billow nor shark?—  
Who on a fragment of wreck  
Sits as safe as on deck,  
And brings it to shore like a well-guided bark?"

The lady laughed with joy insane  
When she beheld the skipper again.  
With a bound and a leap, he cleared the side  
And strode the deck with his former pride:  
Once more he leaned against the helm—  
Once more he was lord <sup>c</sup> of the watery realm !

## V.

THE cable was loosed—the bark was free,  
And like a white sea-bird, it flew to the sea.  
Of all the shapes that swim  
Through the ether blue and dim,  
Or over the swinging ocean skim,  
With their lifted plumes for sails  
Set before the summer gales—  
Or on enchanted lakes the swan,—  
Or the swift wind-footed fawn,  
None might with that fairy bark compare,  
Less in the water than in the air,  
As she sped from shore through a track of foam,  
With the sudden joy and speed

Of the carrier-bird when its wings are freed  
And it darts from its alien tower for home!  
Flying away with its white sail full,  
It doubled the headland like a gull,  
That, careening suddenly, seems to dip  
In the flashing brine its white wing's tip.  
Then up and down the coast it bore—  
In and out, as it would explore  
The hundred inlets of the shore !

With all her garments fluttering wild,  
On the deck the fisherman's child  
Stood by the lady, who proudly sat  
On a little throne—where an Indian mat  
Mantled the floor, like a flowery moss  
Where Mab and her fairies gambol and toss,  
And covered with figures of strange device,  
And scented with odours of orient spice,  
Which rose like an incense heavy and sweet  
When the lady stirred her delicate feet.

The maiden stood robbing her own bright hair  
To garland the lady's locks less fair:  
The scarlet wreath seemed a brighter red  
As it gilded the braids of that darker head,—  
And the poisonous berries livelier shone  
Like crimson embers newly blown.  
It seemed a chaplet fit for Fame  
To bind on the brazen brow of Shame,  
The guerdon of deeds which have no name!—  
Like Evening wreathed with sunset flame,  
The lady sat; and in her eyes,  
Like shadows which the day defies,  
Nursed by the darkness, there seemed to rise  
Thoughts which on the black wings fly  
Of sin-engendered mystery!

Still humming a scrap of maniac tune,  
The maiden stood, like frenzied May,  
At the close of her last sweet day  
Casting all her blossoms away

Into the burning lap of June!  
Stripping herself of every flower  
She shed them all, a fiery shower,  
Over the lady, till she was as bright  
As a statue decked with lamps at night,—  
Those little lamps of various hue,  
Scarlet, purple, green, and blue,  
Which in myriads star the dark  
In a royal festive park.

Many a venomous brier and burr  
Among the rest she gave to her:—  
There were slips of hemlock, tips of fir,  
Mingled with leaves of juniper;  
Monkshood flower and mandragore,  
Henbane rank and hellebore,  
And nightshade breathing deadly malice;  
And there was the foxglove's purple chalice  
Full of bane; but which, 'tis said,  
Hath power to thrill and move the dead.

And there, like goblets brimming red  
Stolen from a demon's palace,  
Shone the poppies, flaming bright;  
And those which had a withered look  
At the lady's touch fresh vigour took,  
As if it did their lives renew  
With a taste of their own noxious dew;  
Even as stars that wilt in the light  
Revive again in the lap of Night,—  
Thus each, like Mars, refreshed with fire,  
Flamed where they lay; while high and higher,  
Heaving with a strange desire,  
The lady's breast 'gan swell; and she  
Kissed the maid with unwonted glee,—  
The maid who, without a blossom left,  
Looked scarce less lovely thus bereft,—  
While the other shone as gorgeous and gay  
As if she were decked for a queen of May  
In a fiery tropic far away!

## VI.

Low at her feet pale Roland sat,  
Gazing up in her radiant face;  
And said, "In such a time and place  
How sweet were song, did thy voice but grace  
The air with melody!" Whereat  
The crownéd lady smiled, and sent  
Her glance to a little instrument  
Which a crimson cord made fast  
Up at the side of the polished mast;  
And without further sign or command,  
Roland placed it in her hand.

It was a curious instrument,  
A kind of Persian mandolin,

Found perchance in an Arab's tent,  
With every manner of gem besprent,  
And wrought with all that tracery  
Which Eastern art is cunning in :  
  
The body was ribbed like a shell of the sea,  
Yet black, and burnished as ebony ;  
The graceful neck was long and thin,  
Where the cords ran up to golden keys ;  
And it looked as it had only been  
Waked to mysterious melodies,  
On phantom lakes and enchanted seas,  
Flashing to fingers weird and wan,  
In the minstrel ages lost and gone.

Waiting to hear the wakened lute,  
The very air and the sea hung mute ;  
And the maiden, breathless with listening desire,  
Crouched silently down at the side of the friar.  
The lady's fingers, like swift wings,  
Over the flashing cordage stirred,

Till music, like an answering bird,  
Suddenly leaped from out the strings.  
Round and round the cadence flew,  
Sailing aloft and dropping low,  
Now soaring with the wild sea-mew,  
Flushing its breast in the sunset glow,  
Then slowly dropping down the air,  
Wailing with a wild despair,  
Down and down,  
Till it seemed to drown,  
With wide pinions on the brine,  
Weltering with no living sign,  
Till the listener's pitying eye  
Wept that so fair a thing should die.  
Then with malicious laughter loud,  
Jeering the sighing hearer's grief,  
In a moment wild and brief,  
Filling the air with mockery,  
It leapt to the sky and pierced the cloud,  
Soaring and soaring, till it seemed to be

Climbing to the airy throne,  
Where the Thunder sits alone.

•

Roland listened, confused, amazed,  
While an unknown frenzy thrilled his heart ;  
And Agatha on the lady gazed  
With steadfast eyes and lips apart ;  
And there sat the friar smoothing his beard,  
As into the maiden's eyes he peered  
With a sidelong sinister glance ;  
While she, as one in a charméd trance,  
Bending forward, could only see  
Roland leaning on the lady's knee,  
With pale, bewildered countenance,  
Gazing up in her face, which beamed  
As if a torchlight on it gleamed ;  
And flushed as with an orient wine,  
Where passion's swift and fitful flame  
On the breath of music went and came  
Like a gusty blaze on a heathen shrine.

“‘Tis a sight to make a graybeard feel,”  
Exclaimed the monk, “his old heart reel,  
E’en though it beats in the breast of a friar!  
Old age is a rust which may conceal;  
But under it there is the tempered steel  
Holding its latent spark of fire.

“See how he looks in the lady’s face,  
And how her dark eyes gloat on him!  
In each other’s soul they gaze, and trace  
Thoughts which to us are vague and dim.

“Ah me! it recalls that hour divine,  
In a palace garden at day’s decline,  
When a youth beneath a Sicilian vine  
Sat with a lady, and she was crowned  
With scarlet flowers and leaves embrowned,  
Even as they had been seared to death  
In the hot sirocco of passion’s breath!

Oh, how she played ! The hours were drowned  
In goblets of music, and love, and wine !  
But, well-a-day !—for that same sin  
The youth became a Capuchin !”

## VIL

EVERY word of the garrulous monk  
Into the maiden's sad heart sunk,  
With a dreary plunge and spasm  
Sinking through the aching chasm,  
As desperate shapes of agony  
Leap from a burning ship at sea!  
And as she gazed on the lovers there,  
Every hope in her breast of despair—  
Hopes which until now unknown  
Had thronged her heart, with a sigh and a groan  
Dropt away through the dusky waves  
Low and lower to their briny graves,  
With downward face and wide-spread hair!

Was it Love—or was it Hate—  
The hate of bitter Jealousy—  
Or conscious of being desolate—  
Or was it the combinéd three  
That thrilled the maiden suddenly,  
Like variant winds that smite and wake  
The waters of a summer lake?

“See!” said the lady with a glance of glee,  
“How the dear child looks at us!  
Why stares she so? Why breathes she thus?  
As if her heart were parching to dust  
In a roaring and raging furnace-gust!  
Ah, Roland, it is plain to see  
This is all for the love of thee!

“Oh, it is a pity and shame  
To see a young heart thus consumed—  
Even though it burns self-doomed  
In an unrequited flame!”

Thus speaking, the lady with looks of pity,  
Woke the prelude of a strange wild ditty;  
Touching the lute with a gentler sweep,  
She poured from her bosom, full and deep,  
A burst of song that rose and fell  
With a heavy and heated and stifling swell,  
As fanned from a tropical garden in bloom  
By the sultry wings of a far simoom!

“A princess dwelt beneath the sea,  
In a palace of coral and pearl;—  
Her liquid chambers wide and free  
Were lined with soft green tapestry,  
Where a thousand suitors bent the knee;  
But her lip wore a scornful curl.

“There day by day she seemed to pine,  
In her palace of coral and pearl;—  
Thronging the halls of the crystal brine,  
In vain they came in a flattering line,

With the wealth of every Indian mine,  
King, Prince and Duke and Earl.

“But her heart was wandering far away  
From her palace of coral and pearl;—  
Seeking the realm of the upper day,  
Sighing as April sighs for May,  
Through her emerald roof she saw the ray,  
Like a flag at morn, unfurl.

“For she, like many a princess before,  
In her palace of coral and pearl,  
Had dreamed of one on a foreign shore,  
The only one her soul could adore,  
And thither her thoughts went more and more,  
Till her weary brain ’gan whirl!

“‘I pine,’ she cried, ‘alone, alone!’  
In her palace of coral and pearl:—  
‘I pine and perish where hope is none!

Would I were sailing with the sun,  
Would that the home of my love were won,  
Though he spurned me like a churl!

“But like a dull sea-weed I cling  
To this palace of coral and pearl!—  
Though round me the crystal alcoves ring  
With praises my syren subjects sing,  
Yet hopeless I pine as he were a king,  
And I a poor peasant-girl!””

She ceased; but ere the sound had passed,  
The skippers' voice, like a rattling blast  
Blown through empty spar and shroud,  
Announcing the tempest-bearing cloud,  
Took up the strain, while he pressed the helm,  
Still looking the lord of the watery realm;  
And as he sung the instrument  
Its wild accompanying cadence lent:—

“A monarch reigned beneath the sea  
On the wreck of a myriad thrones,—  
The collected ruins of Tyranny,  
Shattered by the hand of Destiny,  
And scattered abroad with maniac glee,  
Like a gibbeted pirate’s bones.

“Alone, supreme, he reigned apart,  
On the throne of a myriad thrones,—  
Where sitting close to the world’s red heart,  
Which pulsed swift heat through his ocean mart,  
He could hear each heavy throe and start,  
As she heaved her earthquake groans.

“He gazed through the shadowy deep which shields  
His throne of a myriad thrones,—  
And saw the many variant keels  
Driving over the watery fields,  
Some with thunderous and flashing wheels  
Linking the remotest zones.

“Oft, like an eagle that swoops in air,  
He saw from his throne of thrones,  
The wingéd anchors with eager stare  
Leap midway down to the ocean’s lair—  
While hanging plummets gazed in despair  
At the unreached sands and stones !

“Along his realm lie mountainous bulks,  
The tribute to his throne of thrones,—  
The merchant’s and the pirate’s hulks,—  
And where the ghost of the slaver skulks,  
Counting his cargo,—then swears and sulks  
Among the manacled bones !

“His navy numbers many a bark,  
The pride of his throne of thrones :—  
Golden by day and fiery by dark,  
Each cleaves his pathway like a shark !  
But his favourite barge is a dragon-ark,  
The fairest ship he owns !

“The voice of that princess beneath the sea  
Reached to his throne of thrones;—  
Then he leaped in his barge right gallantly—  
And cried, ‘My child, come sail with me,  
We will flash to sunward far and free,  
Till love for thy grief atones! ’ ”

The skipper ceased. ’Twas but a lull  
In the gale of song! With bosom full  
As some gigantic organ-bellows,  
Worked by the hands of officious fellows,  
While the priest at the altar white  
Is slowly chanting a sacred rite,  
The monk burst forth with a gusty roar,  
That seemed to echo along the shore:—

“An abbot dwelt beneath the sea  
In a cloister of shell and weed;—  
Its walls of curious masonry  
Were built by the ocean peasantry,

Those merman slaves, whose supple knee  
Loves best a mysterious creed.

“And he was so virtuous, the story runs,  
In his cloister of shell and weed—  
That the pious mermen, fathers and sons,  
Their daughters and sisters, the fairest ones,  
Brought to his charge, till a thousand nuns  
Chanted his mystical creed.

“And he had control of a thousand friars,  
In his cloister of shell and weed;—  
He taught them to chasten all worldly desires,  
To smother with prayer all carnal fires;—  
Not to be drunkards, and not to be liars,  
Or gluttons of boundless greed!

“And warned them,—but this was a slander base,—  
In his cloister of shell and weed,—  
Not to be like that earthly race

Who had brought the system into disgrace,  
Till the Devil himself grew red in the face  
At sins he had never decreed!

“This abbot heard, through the sedgy grate  
Of his cloister of shell and weed,  
The woful princess bewailing her fate,  
Then saw the approaching barge of state—  
And closing his missal and locking his gate,  
He leaped aboard with speed.

“A scion of Church and State was he,  
In his cloister of shell and weed,—  
And well he knew if a wedding should be,  
That he as chief prelate under the sea,  
Must be there to perform the solemn decree,  
To sign and to seal the deed!”

## VIII.

WHILE the songs were sung, each passing breath  
Seemed breathed from the feverish breast of Death;  
All the air which had heard the tune  
Hung sultry and heavy and dead,  
Pulsed through and through with flushes of red,  
And hot as a broad, unshielded noon  
In a fiery clime at the end of June.

In the purple sky, an hour too soon,  
Like a wedding-bark await  
At a Venetian palace-gate,  
Floated the empty, crescent moon,  
Moored at a crimson cloud,—a barge of state  
In the sunset's broad lagune.

But to Agatha that cloud  
Seemed like a world consuming with fire—  
Whereon the avenging sun had breathed his ire!  
And the moon was only a poor corpse in a shroud,  
Which had been shot from a bark forlorn  
Into the tranquil sea at morn,  
That rose at eve a ghastly sight,  
To blanch the mariner's cheek with fright!

Incongruous fancies, a maniac crowd,  
Leaped through her brain, and shrieked aloud;  
While, as to a blighting gust  
Of red ashes and dust,  
With a desperate wail her sad soul bowed.  
And when with dry, hot eyes she saw—  
Each throbbing like a burning heart—  
The glowing lady lean and draw  
Roland close to her heaving side,  
And smoothing his floating locks apart,  
With looks of mingled passion and pride,

Press on his brow a heated kiss,—  
Her heart, as one in a nightmare dream,  
Striving with fruitless effort to scream,  
Seemed plunging down a black abyss.

But when the lady, with sidelong eyes  
Half-veiled in mocking hate's eclipse,—  
A look which pitied, yet seemed to despise—  
Glanced at the maiden's face of despair,  
And bending down and down with triumphant air,  
Set the hot seal of her love on his lips—  
There was more than a frenzied soul could bear!  
A sudden shriek—wild, sharp, and shrill!  
A plunge!—a gurgle!—a widening thrill  
Rippling the water! And all was still!

“Oh, see!” cried the lady,—“O Roland, behold!  
She has leapt in the sea!  
She is drowned in the sea!  
And it is all for the love of thee!

Her heart was so warm, and your blood was so cold!"  
"By Heaven!" he cried, "it shall not be!"  
Then another plunge and another thrill  
Rippled the wave; and a voice as shrill  
As ever a fiend could shout in glee,  
Cried, "Adieu! adieu!  
Till we meet anew  
In our palace of splendour far under the sea!"

And all the air, the moment after,  
Was filled with wild demoniac laughter—  
And like swift hounds in pursuit of a wolf,  
Sudden flaws from the leash of the gale  
Leapt upon the straining sail,  
And chased it over the flashing gulf.  
Away and away, with a murderous flight,  
Sped the bark,—away and away!  
Doubling the headland into the bay,  
Like a red-handed homicide flying from sight!

## IX.

THE toil, the danger and despair  
Struggling with hope in that brief moment there,  
May not be chronicled or said;  
Or how it seemed from ocean's shadowy bed  
That demon shapes leapt up, with murderous hands,  
Striving to pluck the desperate swimmer down,  
That with his burden he might sink and drown,  
And lie supine upon the charnel sands.

But still he laboured;—and a form divine,  
Such as an angel clothed in sunshine hath,  
Glimmered before him, walking on the brine—  
Slow leading shoreward in a golden path.  
And well he knew 'twas that sweet pitying sprite  
Which he had driven into the howling night!

But now her pale lips seemed to move  
Forgivingly with smiles of love,—  
Until his heart with hope beat high and warm,  
And a new impulse nerved his struggling arm.

Anon his feet were on the slanting sands,  
Where slow he toiled with the increasing weight,  
Which, like a sea-weed stranded, desolate,  
Hung o'er his arm with dripping hair and hands.  
And now wild groups came down the sloping lands,  
Looming gigantic 'gainst the level sun,  
And their long shadows to the beach did run  
Precipitate with uncontrolléd wo—  
Outstripping those who followed! Till anon  
Around the melancholy show  
The people gathered, and with faces wan  
Told their great grief as only mourners can  
Who loved the thing they mourn from the hour its  
life began!

Foremost her sire, a wild disconsolate man,  
Mingled with the wet grief of the sea  
The tears of his tempest agony,  
Which like baptismal waters ran  
Over her breathless breast, as from the hand  
Of the pale priestess Sorrow flung,  
Naming her one of that most enviable band  
Whom loving Death has ta'en into his land  
While beautiful and young—  
Into the land of May, forever green,  
To be crowned with virgin flowers immortally a queen.

With shreds of white hair sorrowing in the breeze,  
The village priest leant o'er her with a prayer;  
And then he said, "Let loving arms of care  
Take up this mournful victim of the seas,  
And bear her to the church, and on a bier  
Lay her before the sacred altar-shrine,  
Where the mild Saviour, with His eyes divine,  
Looks peace to grief, and hope to those who fear;

And as he lifted Jairus' child from death,  
He may renew even here the life-reviving breath.”  
And as he bade they bore her; while behind  
Pale Roland followed with bewildered mind.

## X.

WHEN they had gained the little chapel door,  
And were about to cross the sacred sill,  
Their drownéd burden, breathless as before,  
The anxious crowd beheld, with sudden thrill,  
The serpent ring her dripping right-hand bore  
Leap from her finger and as lightning pass,  
Flashing between their feet,  
Searing the ground with heat,  
A crooked flame that vanished in the grass.

Then straightway to the maiden's cheek  
Flushed up a little dawn of life;

And her waking pulses, weary and weak,  
In their recovery seemed to speak  
Of the long and maddening strife,  
Of the maniac dreams which had filled her brain,  
While her heart lay stunned in its night of pain.

And when at the altar-shrine  
They laid her like a corpse supine,  
Searee noting the life-announcing sign,  
Then Roland fell on his knees, and pressed  
Her cold white hands to his aching breast:  
And instantly the long frozen pain  
Which had oppressed and benumbed his brain,  
Seemed to melt in a repentant glow,  
And in floods of tears to his eyelids flow,  
Till his sad heart felt like an arid plain  
That is drenched with a generous summer rain.

Was it the sunset's parting beam  
Piercing the little window red?

Or was it the lightning's vivid gleam  
Through the startled twilight shed?  
They only knew a crimson flush,  
Making the sacred shadows blush,  
Shot up the aisle, as if the fiery rays  
Of a meteor-ball had set the air ablaze:  
And then a baleful voice  
Drew their eyes to the door away;  
And all could plainly hear it say,  
“Come, Roland, come! Thou hast no choice:  
Thou shalt not, darest not stay:  
The prayer which thou must learn to pray  
At another altar must be made,  
And thy vows to another God be paid!”

And gazing through the door, they saw  
The lady and monk beyond the sill;  
And every breast was filled with awe,  
And every pulse ran chill.

They stood like travellers in the night,  
Surrounded by a blazing light,  
Who see the eyes of the wolf and pard,  
Fixed with wild and eager desire,  
Insane with hunger, and only debarred  
By a living threshold of circling fire.

Then Roland cried, "Avaunt! avaunt!  
Here at this holy altar I swear,  
By my future hopes and my past despair,  
To fly from the fiends and that lonely haunt,  
With pain, and wo, and demons rife!  
And if once this sweet maid come to life,  
To claim her my bride! And in token of this,  
I set on her lips this sealing kiss!"

He spake and bowed—lips touched to lips;  
And as a taper, when the gusty dark  
Has blown its splendour into eclipse,  
While its wick still holds the crimson spark,

Which, touching another taper's rays,  
Instantly stands in the air ablaze,—  
So life, in a swift contagious flame,  
Suddenly illumined the maiden's frame !

A moment surveying the sacred place,  
Her blue eyes turned, then with modest grace  
Gazing up into Roland's face,  
Her sweet tongue said, in its first release,  
With words which seemed breathed from the lips  
of peace—  
“The spell is past ! Oh, hour divine !  
Thou, thou art mine ! and I am thine !”

And the listening shadows cool and gray,  
In the gallery, like a responding choir,  
Where the organ glowed like an altar-fire,  
Seemed to the echoing vault to say,  
Softly as at a nuptial shrine—  
“Thou art mine ! and I am thine !”

And still through the breathless moments after,  
Like doves beneath the sheltering rafter,  
Along the roof in faint decline,  
The echoes whispered with voices fine—  
“Mine and thine! mine and thine!”

And now, like a golden trumpet, blown  
To make a glorious victory known,  
The organ with its roll divine,  
Poured abroad from its thrilling tongue  
Words the sweetest ever sung—  
“Mine and thine! mine and thine!”

And up in the tower the iron bell  
Suddenly felt the joyous spell,  
And flung its accents clear and gay,  
As if it were rung on a wedding-day;  
And like a singer swaying his head  
To mark the time  
Of some happy rhyme,

Breathing his heart in every line,  
Thus swayed the bell, and swaying said—  
“Mine and thine! mine and thine!”

## XI.

THE lady standing beyond the door,  
Like one whose despair can bear no more,  
Shrieked a fiendish shriek of wrath;  
And, with a hollow sepulchral sound,  
Her body fell upon the ground  
And lay a corpse along the path!

And then a shadow, like a cloud  
On a hissing whirlwind fierce and loud,  
Swept seaward, pierced with curses and shrieks,  
Which like the lightning's fiery streaks  
Flashed madly through the twilight shades,  
Cleaving the air with sulphurous blades!

Then the people ran to the headland height  
With the fascination of wonder and fright,—  
And saw the little dragon bark,  
Speeding out to the eastern dark—  
Away and away, as swift and bright  
As a red flamingo's sudden flight.

And climbing the black rocks high and higher  
They gazed and gazed with aching sight,—  
Till into the distant realm of night  
They saw it pass—a ship on fire!

Then Roland, who gazed on the body which lay  
In the path, a loathsome shape of clay,  
Defiled by a fiend and cast away,  
Called to the sturdy sacristan,  
Who came, a shuddering, awe-struck man,  
And bade him with his graveyard crew  
Bear and bury the thing from view.

But when they strove, with fear and disgust,  
To raise that form which once had been  
The temple of Beauty and then of Sin,  
It fell from their hands a mass of dust,—  
Like a cavern of sand, so fragile and thin,  
That a single touch will shatter it in;—  
Or like a long-consuméd brand,  
Whose form in the ashes seems to stand,  
From whence the hungry flame has fled  
And left it a thing devoured and dead,  
Which the lightest touch of the lifting hand  
Shivers to nothing, a shapeless mass;—  
Thus the body fell, and lay on the grass  
A crumbled pile at their startled feet,  
As if it had been consumed by the heat  
Of that most subtle and fiery fiend  
Which so long it had fearfully harboured and screened!

---

Days dawned and set, and year by year  
The bride became more fair and dear;  
And Roland saw with secret delight,  
As her face grew more refined and bright,  
How through every feature it seemed  
That the light of his long-lost Ida beamed!  
And by degrees her softening voice  
Like Ida's made his heart rejoice;  
Until, when the first few years had flown,  
He forgot that his early love had died,  
And walking at his lady's side,  
He called her "Ida," and she replied  
To the name as it had been her own.

Never more to that lonely height,  
Where only the wild birds of the sea  
Peopled the gusty balcony,  
He turned his feet; but lived and moved  
Among his fellows—revered, beloved;

And the world was no more a world of blight,  
But a realm of sunshine, warm and bright.  
With his brooding grief no longer blind,  
This simple truth his soul discerned,—  
And well it were for all mankind  
Had they the selfsame lesson learned,—  
That it is not in the world abroad,  
In the sight of men and the light of God,  
That fierce temptations chiefly dwell;  
But in the misanthropic cell,  
Where the selfish passions are all enshrined  
And worshipped by one darksome mind.

## MISCELLANEOUS.



## THE SINGER.

A STAR into our twilight fell,  
'Mong peasant homes in vales remote ;  
Men marvelled not till all the dell  
Was waked as by a bugle-note.

They wondered at the wild-eyed boy,  
And drank his song like draughts of wine ;  
And yet, amid their new-born joy,  
They bade him tend the herds and swine.

But he knew neither swine nor herds,—  
His shepherd soul was otherwhere;  
The flocks he tended were the birds,  
And stars that fill the folds of air.

To sweeter song the wind would melt  
That fanned him with its perfumed wing;  
Flowers thronged his path as if they felt  
The warm and flashing feet of Spring.

The brooklet flung its ringlets wide,  
And leapt to him, and kept his pace,—  
Sang when he sang, and when he sighed,  
Turned up to him its starry face.

Through many a dawn and noon and night,  
The singing boy still kept his course;  
For in his heart that meteor light  
Still burned with all its natal force.

He sang,— nor cherished thought of care,—  
As when, upon the garden-vine,  
A bluebird thrills the April air,  
Regardless of the herds and swine.

The children in their May-time plays,  
The maidens in their rosy hours,  
And matrons in their autumn days,  
All heard and flung him praise or flowers.

And Age, to chimney-nooks beguiled,  
Caught the sweet music's tender closes  
And, gazing on the embers, smiled  
As on a bed of summer roses.

And many a heart, by hope forsook,  
Received his song through depths of pain,  
As the dry channels of a brook  
The freshness of a summer rain.

But when he looked for house or bread,  
The stewards of earth's oil and wine  
Shook sternly the reproving head,  
And bade him tend the herds and swine.

He strayed into the harvest plains,  
And 'mid the sultry windrows sung,  
Till glowing girls and swarthy swains  
Caught music from his charméd tongue,—

Caught music that from heart to brain  
Went thrilling with delicious measure,  
Till toil, which late had seemed a pain,  
Became a sweet Arcadian pleasure.

The farmer, at the day's decline,  
Sat listening till the eve was late ;  
Then, offering neither bread nor wine,  
Arose, and barred the outer gate,—

And said, “Would you have where to sleep  
On wholesome straw, good brother mine,  
You need but plough, and sow, and reap,  
And daily tend the herds and swine.”

The poet’s locks shook out reply ;  
He turned him gayly down the hill ;  
Yet left a light which shall not die,  
A sunshine on the farmer’s sill.

He strewed the vale with flowers of song ;  
He filled the homes with lighter grace,  
Which round those hearthstones lingered long,  
And still makes beautiful the place.

The country, hamlet, and the town  
Grew wiser, better, for his songs ; —  
The roaring city could not drown  
The voice that to the world belongs.

To beds of pain, to rooms of death,  
The soft and solemn music stole,  
And soothed the dying with its breath,  
And passed into the mourner's soul.

And yet what was the poet's meed ?  
Such, Bard of Alloway, was thine !  
The soul that sings, the heart must bleed,  
Or tend the common herds and swine.

The nation heard his patriot lays,  
And rung them, like an anthem, round,  
Till Freedom waved her branch of bays,  
Wherewith the world shall yet be crowned.

His war-songs fired the battle-host,  
His mottoes on their banners burned ;  
And when the foe had fled the coast,  
Wild with his songs the troops returned.

Then at the feast's triumphal board,  
His thrilling music cheered the wine ; —  
But when the singer asked reward,  
They pointed to the herds and swine.

“ What ! he a bard ? Then bid him go  
And beg, — it is the poet's trade !  
Dan Homer was the first to show  
The rank for which the bards were made !

“ A living bard ! What 's he to us ?  
A bard, to live, must first be dead !  
And when he dies, we may discuss  
To whom belongs the poet's head ! ”

'Neath suns that burn, through storms that drench,  
He went, an outcast from his birth,  
Still singing, — for they could not quench  
The fire that was not born of earth.

At last, behind cold prison-bars,  
By colder natures unforgiven,  
His frail dust starved ! but 'mid the stars  
His spirit found its native heaven.

Now, when a meteor-spark, forlorn,  
Descends upon its fiery wing,  
I sigh to think a soul is born,  
Perchance, to suffer and to sing :—

Its own heart a consuming pyre  
Of flame, to brighten and refine :—  
A singer, in the starry choir,  
That will not tend the herds and swine.

## DRIFTING.

My soul to-day  
Is far away,  
Sailing the Vesuvian Bay ;  
My wingéd boat,  
A bird afloat,  
Swims round the purple peaks remote :—

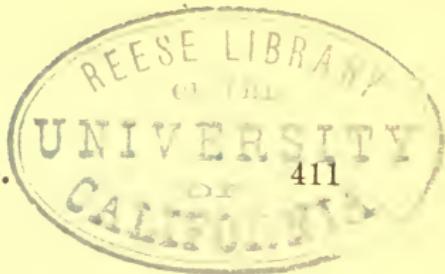
Round purple peaks  
It sails, and seeks  
Blue inlets and their crystal creeks,  
Where high rocks throw,  
Through deeps below,  
A duplicated golden glow.

Far, vague, and dim,  
The mountains swim ;  
While on Vesuvius' misty brim,  
With outstretched hands,  
The gray smoke stands  
O'erlooking the volcanic lands.

Here Ischia smiles  
O'er liquid miles ;  
And yonder, bluest of the isles,  
Calm Capri waits,  
Her sapphire gates  
Beguiling to her bright estates.

I heed not, if  
My rippling skiff  
Float swift or slow from cliff to cliff ;—  
With dreamful eyes  
My spirit lies,  
Under the walls of Paradise.

DRIFTING.



Under the walls  
Where swells and falls  
The Bay's deep breast at intervals  
At peace I lie,  
Blown softly by,  
A cloud upon this liquid sky

The day, so mild,  
Is Heaven's own child,  
With Earth and Ocean reconciled ; —  
The airs I feel  
Around me steal  
Are murmuring to the murmuring keel.

Over the rail  
My hand I trail  
Within the shadow of the sail,  
A joy intense,  
The cooling sense  
Glides down my drowsy indolence.

With dreamful eyes,  
My spirit lies  
Where Summer sings and never dies,—  
O'erveiled with vines,  
She glows and shines  
Among her future oil and wines.

Her children, hid  
The cliffs amid,  
Are gambolling with the gambolling kid;  
Or down the walls,  
With tipsy calls,  
Laugh on the rocks like waterfalls.

The fisher's child,  
With tresses wild,  
Unto the smooth, bright sand beguiled,  
With glowing lips  
Sings as she skips,  
Or gazes at the far-off ships.

Yon deep bark goes  
Where Traffie blows,  
From lands of sun to lands of snows;—  
This happier one,  
Its course is run  
From lands of snow to lands of sun.

O happy ship,  
To rise and dip,  
With the blue crystal at your lip !  
O happy crew,  
My heart with you  
Sails, and sails, and sings anew !

No more, no more  
The worldly shore  
Upbraids me with its loud uproar !  
With dreamful eyes  
My spirit lies  
Under the walls of Paradise !

## CHURCH'S "HEART OF THE ANDES."

TRAVERSE the oceans, seek for unknown strands ;  
With great explorers ride through marvellous lands ;  
Walk with the poet where his kingdom lies,—  
A realm of light beneath enchanted skies ;  
Between bright islands sail the spicy seas,  
Beside the mighty-hearted Genoese ;  
Conquer with Cortes the barbaric states,  
And pass through El Dorado's golden gates ;  
Shout with the great Balboa and his crew,  
What time a new sea sparkles into view ;  
With Ponce de Leon seek the fabled stream  
Through flowery valleys brighter than his dream ;

But never any sight of new-found land  
Shall equal this, where we entrancéd stand,  
With dewy eyes and overflowing heart,  
Gazing from the exalted hill of Art !

This is not sorrowing Italy, nor these  
The storied winding of the Pyrenees,  
Nor are yon high and trackless realms of snow  
The over-travelled Alps, the guide-man's show !  
But these, in depth of equatorial green,  
Are the fresh Cordilleras, where between  
Wander bewildering rivers, dancing down  
Their rocky terraces of golden brown,  
Clapping their watery hands. About the falls  
The trees are wreathed like happy bacchanals.  
Here blooms a world that fears nor cold nor drouth,  
The lavish luxury of the teeming South,  
The carnival of summer, far and near,  
In lands where summer lords it all the year ;  
And over all, his Andean front aglow,  
Great Chimborazo sits, his throne of snow !

## BRUSHWOOD.

On a weary slope of Apennine,  
At sober dusk of day's decline,  
Out of the solemn solitude  
Of Vallombrosa's antique wood,  
A withered woman, tanned and bent,  
Bearing her bundled brushwood went,  
Poising it on her palsied head,  
As if in penance for prayers unsaid.

Her dull cheeks channelled were with tears,  
Shed in the storms of eighty years ;  
Her wild hair fell in gusty flow,  
White as the foamy brook below :

Still toiled she with her load alone,  
With feeble feet but steadfast will,  
To gain her little home, that shone  
Like a dreary lantern on the hill.

The mountain child, no toil could tame,  
With lighter load beside her came,  
Spake kindly, but its accents fond  
Were lost,—soon lost on the heights beyond.  
There came the maid in her glowing dress,  
The wild-eyed witch of the wilderness,  
Her brush-load shadowing her face,  
Her upright figure full of grace,  
Like those tall pines whose only boughs  
Are gathered round their dusky brows:—  
Singing, she waved her hand, “Good night,”  
And round the mountain passed from sight.

There climbed the laborers from their toil,  
Brown as their own Italian soil;

Like Satyrs, some in goatskin suits,—  
Some bearing home the scanty fruits  
Of harvest work,— the swinging flasks  
Of oil or wine, or little casks,  
Under which the dull mule went  
Cheered with its bell, and the echoes sent  
From others on the higher height,  
Saying to the vale, “Good night,”—  
“Good night;”— and still the withered dame  
Slowly staggered on the same.

Here, astride of his braying beast,  
A brown monk came, and then a priest;  
Each telling to the shadowy air,  
Perchance, their “*Ave Maria*” prayer;  
For the sky was full of vesper showers,  
Shook from the many convent towers,  
Which fell into the woman’s brain  
Like dew upon an arid plain.  
These pious men beside her rode,—

She crossed herself beneath her load,  
As best she could, — and so “ Good night,”  
And they rode upward out of sight.

How far, how very far it seemed,  
To where that starry taper gleamed,  
Placed by her grandchild on the sill  
Of the cottage window on the hill !  
Many a parent heart before,  
Laden till it could bear no more,  
Has seen a heavenward light that smiled,  
And knew it placed there by a child ; —  
A long-gone child, whose anxious face  
Gazed toward them down the deeps of space,  
Longing for the loved to come  
To the quiet of that home.

Steeper and rougher grew the road,  
Harder and heavier grew the load ;  
Her heart beat like a weight of stone

Against her breast. A sigh and moan  
Mingled with prayer escaped her lips  
Of sorrow, o'er sorrowing night's eclipse.  
“ Of all who pass me by,” she said,  
“ There is never one to lend me aid ;  
Could I but gain yon wayside shrine,  
There would I rest this load of mine,  
And tell my sacred rosary through,  
And try what patient prayer would do.”

Again she heard the toiling tread  
Of one who climbed that way, — and said,  
“ I will be bold, though I should see  
A monk or priest, or it should be  
The awful abbot, at whose nod  
The frightened people toil and plod :  
I 'll ask his aid to yonder place,  
Where I may breathe a little space,  
And so regain my home.” He came,  
And, halting by the ancient dame,

Heard her brief story and request,  
Which moved the pity in his breast ;  
And so he straightway took her load,  
Toiling beside her up the road,  
Until, with heart that overflowed,  
She begged him lay her bundled sticks  
Close at the feet of the crucifix.

So down he set her brushwood freight  
Against the wayside cross, and straight  
She bowed her palsied head to greet  
And kiss the sculptured Saviour's feet ;  
And then and there she told her grief,  
In broken sentences and brief.  
And now the memory o'er her came  
Of days blown out, like a taper flame,  
Never to be relighted, when,  
From many a summer hill and glen,  
She culled the loveliest blooms to shine  
About the feet of this same shrine ;

But now, where once her flowers were gay,  
Naught but the barren brushwood lay !  
She wept a little at the thought,  
And prayers and tears a quiet brought,  
Until anon, relieved of pain,  
She rose to take her load again.  
But lo ! the bundle of dead wood  
Had burst to blossom ! and now stood  
Dawning upon her marvelling sight,  
Filling the air with odorous light !

Then spake her traveller-friend : " Dear Soul,  
Thy perfect faith hath made thee whole !  
I am the Burthen-Bearer,— I  
Will never pass the o'erladen by.  
My feet are on the mountain steep ;  
They wind through valleys dark and deep ;  
They print the hot dust of the plain,  
And walk the billows of the main.  
Wherever is a load to bear,

My willing shoulder still is there !  
Thy toil is done ! ” He took her hand,  
And led her through a May-time land ;  
Where round her pathway seemed to wave  
Each votive flower she ever gave  
To make her favorite altar bright,  
As if the angels, at their blight,  
Had borne them to the fields of blue,  
Where, planted ’mid eternal dew,  
They bloom, as witnesses arrayed  
Of one on earth who toiled and prayed.



## N O T E S.

---

PAGE 30.

<sup>1</sup> All week he tends within his noisy mill.

THERE are those who, perhaps, will be struck with the novelty of a man devoting his Sabbaths to the pulpit, and his ~~week~~-days to an occupation which would seem to allow him but little time for study and meditation; but if they knew our rural districts better, they would probably call to mind many originals of the picture which I have attempted to draw. The “local preacher,” I believe, not only receives no salary, but is generally one of the first persons called upon in cases of charity. It is with no intention to disparage the ministerial profession that this character is drawn; on the contrary, no one can hold in higher esteem than I do, that valorous army of ill-rewarded men who nobly sacrifice all worldly considerations for the amelioration of their fellows.

PAGE 63.

<sup>2</sup> The king-bird hovers, darting on his prey,  
And takes the ventured argosy of sweets.

Since this passage was written, the supposed fact has become a disputed question. I shall be glad to find that I have done this little marauder injustice.

## PAGE 120.

<sup>3</sup> And much they talk  
Of news which, lately, from the far-off West,  
Startled the calm community.

The time represented in this poem, was about the year 1832, at which period, as many will remember, the “backwoods fever” was especially prevalent.

## PAGE 189.

<sup>4</sup> Such was the realm of Boone, the pioneer,  
Whose statue, in the eternal niche of Fame,  
Leans on his gleaming rifle.

If it is not taking too much liberty, I would suggest that Kentucky might also find a niche in her capitol for a statue of the father of her state. It is a subject which her own sculptor, Mr. Hart, would treat with propriety and enthusiasm.

## PAGE 195.

<sup>5</sup> Thou, who beneath thine own Catawba vine.

There is no man to whom the West is more indebted than to Mr. N. Longworth, of Cincinnati. And chief among the benefits which he has conferred must be regarded the introduction of the grape-culture. The country will yet acknowledge him to be the most effectual apostle of Temperance: for it is a remarkable fact, that the vineyard is the antagonist of the still-house, and that in vine-growing countries the curse of alcohol is not known.

## PAGE 240.

<sup>6</sup> And let thy stature shine above the world  
A form of terror and of loveliness.

This passage was suggested by Powers’ statue of “America,” —one of the few works worthy to become the property of a nation.















to be, by it has I made  
the all natural 3-2-1 water drop  
in there from the way they taste off  
the water drop can be the best

water drop ever made  
that taste like water drop





2307  
Read. Poems. Vol. 2.

FEB 7 1903 3  
FEB 9 1903 4

17 1903 7

